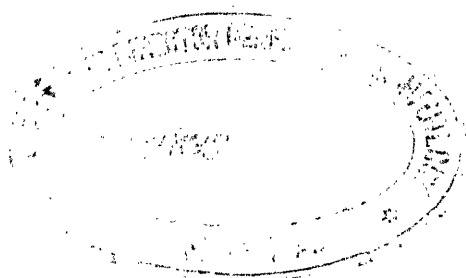


GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY
CENTRAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

CALL No. *BPa3 / Pat / Tay*
ACC. No. *9203*

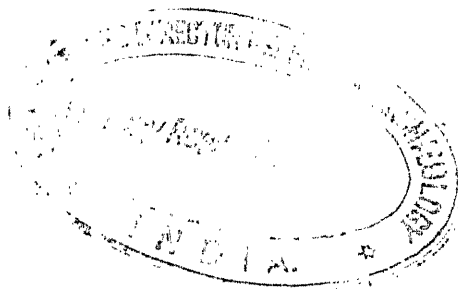
D.G.A. 79.

GIPN—S4—2D. G. Arch. N. D./57.—25-9-58—1,00,000.



L. 508 -
50

PAṬISAMBHIDĀMAGGA



Pali Text Society

2594
PATISAMBHIDĀMAGGA

A.M.
6338
VOL. II.

9203

EDITED BY

ARNOLD C. TAYLOR, M.A.

D5808
BPa3
Pat/Tay
London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1907

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9203

Date, 2-8-57

Call No. Bpa3

Pat / Tay

PREFACE

IN addition to the MSS. used in the preparation of Vol. I. of the 'Paṭisambhidāmagga,' I have consulted a palm-leaf MS. in Sinhalese character belonging to 'Professor Rhys Davids, which I have distinguished as S₂. Its readings approximate closely to those of S., and that both are ultimately derived from a single (Sinhalese) archetype may be inferred from numerous indications. It will be sufficient to mention *dassatāna* for *dasa thānāni* (p. 102, note 4), and the omission of *niṇṇhantibalaṃ* from the list of *balāni* on p. 168, that this omission is due to the carelessness of a copyist being inferable from the fact that this particular *balāṃ* is subsequently discussed in a later paragraph of the same Sutta.

Textual corruption of the 'Paṭisambhidāmagga,' though comparatively slight, must have begun at an early period. In *Yuganandhakathā*, ii., 1, 5 (p. 97, note 1), *all* our MSS. and K. agree in giving seventeen ways of practising *samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham* instead of sixteen, and in entirely omitting the detailed treatment of the last three. Again, in *Vivekakathā* none of our MSS. give any account of the twelve *nissayā*, as the context undoubtedly leads one to expect (see p. 221, note 1). From these omissions we are justified in inferring the existence of an archetype (whether MS. or oral) anterior to the separate textual traditions of Ceylon, Burmah, and Siam, and from which those traditions are ultimately derived.

Occasionally we find K. representing a tradition of its own, as against S., S₂., and M., instances of which may be found in the notes on pp. 219 and 234, while a curious

example of the *mixture* of two distinct MS. traditions occurs in the *Indriyakathā* (p. 23 of this volume), where five lines of text are misplaced in M. and S., but not in S₂., as would be naturally expected.

Mrs. Rhys Davids, in her kindly notice of my edition of Vol. I. (*J. R. A. S.* for January, 1906), remarked that the 'Paṭisambhidāmagga' has apparently 'strayed from what should be its proper collection, the Abhidhammapiṭaka. There is no narrative or personal element whatever.'

The mystery is solved in the present volume, where it will be seen that the traditional opening, *Evāṇi me suttāni*, occurs fairly frequently, and explains the formal inclusion of the Paṭisambhidāmagga in the Sutta-piṭaka.

I say 'formal,' because in essence the book is wholly Abhidhammistic, if one may use the word, and must be placed among the very latest of the canonical books. Not only is the treatment of the various subjects essentially scholastic in character, but whole passages are taken verbatim from the Vinaya, and from the Dīgha, Aṅguttara, and Saṃyutta collections of the Sutta-piṭaka, while a general acquaintance with the early Buddhist legends is assumed. In the *Iddhikathā* in this volume, for instance, the names of saints who possessed various kinds of *Iddhi* are given without comment, as if their stories were well known. The actual legends are given by Spence Hardy ('Manual of Buddhism,' pp. 501-504), but, unfortunately, he gives no hint as to their origin.

In conclusion, I beg to thank the Librarian of the India Office for the loan of the Mandalay MS., Professor Rhys Davids for that of his two Sinhalese MSS., and the Secretary of the Royal Asiatic Society for the use of the Siamese edition.

ARNOLD C. TAYLOR.

November, 1907.

CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

MAHĀVAGGO

	PAGE
IV. Indriyakathā	1
V. Vimokkhakathā	35
VI. Gatikathā	73
VII. Kammakathā	78
VIII. Vipallāsakathā	80
IX. Maggākathā	82
X. Maṇḍapeyyakathā	86

YUGANANDHAVAGGO

I. Yuganandhakathā	92
II. Saccakathā	104
III. Bojjhaṅgakathā	115
IV. Mettākathā	130
V. Virāgakathā	140
VI. Paṭisambhidākathā	147
VII. Dhammacakkakathā	159
VIII. Lokuttarakathā	166
IX. Balakathā	168
X. Suññākathā	177

PAÑÑĀVAGGO

I. Mahāpaññākathā	185
II. Iddhikathā	205
III. Abhisamayakathā	215

	PAGE
IV. Vivekakathā	219
V. Cariyākathā	225
VI. Pāṭihāriyakathā	227
VII. Samasīsakathā	230
VIII. Satipaṭṭhānakathā	232
IX. Vipassanākathā	236
X. Mātikakathā	243
Indices	247

PAṬISAMBHIDĀMAGGO.

I

IV. MAHĀVAGGE INDRIYAKATHĀ

1. EVaM me sutam. EkaM samayaM Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—‘ Bhikkhavo ’ ti. ‘ Bhaddante ’¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca—‘ Pañce ’ imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca ?

Saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam paññindriyam : imāni kho Bhikkhave pañce ’ indriyāni.

2. Imāni pañce ’ indriyāni katih ’ ākārehi visujjhanti ? Imāni pañce ’ indriyāni paṇṇarasahi ākārehi visujjhanti.

Assaddhe puggale parivajjayato saddhe puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato pasādaniye suttante paccavekkhato imehi tih ’ ākārehi saddhindriyam visujjhati, kusite² puggale parivajjayato āraddhaviriye puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato sammappadhāne paccavekkhato imehi tih ’ ākārehi viriyindriyam visujjhati, mutṭhassati puggale parivajjayato upatṭhitassati puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato sati-
patṭhāne paccavekkhato imehi tih ’ ākārehi satindriyam visujjhati, asamāhite puggale parivajjayato samāhite puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato jhānavimokkhe paccavekkhato imehi tih ’ ākārehi samādhindriyam visujjhati, duppaññe puggale parivajjayato paññavante puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato gambhīrañānacariyam paccavekkhato

¹ Bhaddante, M.

² kusite, M.

imehi tīh' ākārehi paññindriyaṃ visujjhati. Iti ime pañca puggale parivajjayato pañca puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato pañca¹ suddantakkhandhe¹ paccavekkhato imehi paññarasahi ākārehi imāni pañce' indriyāni visujjhanti.

3. Katih' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāviyanti? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti?

Dasah' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāviyanti, dasah' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti.

Assaddhiyaṃ pajahanto saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti, saddhindriyaṃ bhāvento assaddhiyaṃ pajahati; kosajjaṃ pajahanto viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti, viriyindriyaṃ bhāvento kosajjaṃ pajahati; pamādaṃ pajahanto satindriyaṃ bhāveti, satindriyaṃ bhāvento pamādaṃ pajahati; uddhaccaṃ pajahanto samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāvento uddhaccaṃ pajahati; avijjaṃ pajahanto paññindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāvento avijjaṃ pajahati.

Imehi dasah' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāviyanti, imehi dasah' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti.

4. Katih' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni?

Dasah' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni.

Assaddhiyassa² pahīnattā suppahīnattā saddhindriyaṃ bhāviyaṃ hoti subhāviyaṃ, assaddhiyassa bhāvitattā subhāvitattā assaddhiyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti suppahīnaṃ; kosajjassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā viriyindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ; pamādassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā satindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ; uddhaccassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā samādhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ; avijjāya pahīnattā suppahīnattā paññindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ.

Imehi dasah' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni.

5. Katih' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāviyanti? Katih' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca?

¹ passādaniyasuttante, S; pañcasuttante, S.

² assaddhindriyassa, K.

Catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭi-passaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, sotā-pattiphalakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca. Sakadāgāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, Arahattaphalakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Iti catasso maggavisuddhiyo, catasso phalavisuddhiyo, catasso samucchedavisuddhiyo, catasso paṭipassaddhivisuddhiyo. Imehi catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, imehi catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

6. Katinnaṃ¹ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā? Kati puggalā bhāvitindriyā? Atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā. Tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā.

Katamesaṃ atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā? Sattannaṃ ca sekhānaṃ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca. Imesaṃ atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā.

Katame tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā?² Savanena buddho Tathāgatassa sāvako khināsavo bhāvitindriyo, sayambhūtattthena Paccekabuddho³ bhāvitindriyo, appameyyattthena Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho bhāvitindriyo. Ime tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā. Iti imesaṃ atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā, ime tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā.

Sāvatthini dānaṃ.

7. Pañc' imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhin-

¹ katināṃ, M. K.

² bhāvindriyā vasena Buddho ti. S. bhāvitindriyavasena Buddho ti, S₂. K.

³ Paccekasambuddho, M.

driyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Ye hi keci¹ Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ² ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti, na-m-ete Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu c'eva³ samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca³ brāhmaṇasammata, na ca pana te āyasmantā sāmaññattaṃ⁴ vā brāhmaññattaṃ vā diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Ye hi keci Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te kho me Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu c'eva samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata, te ca pan' āyasmantā sāmaññattaṃ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

8. Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti ?

Cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti ; cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti. Cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti ; cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti.

Pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti ; pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti. Pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavo hoti ; pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavaṃ pajānāti.

¹ yo hi koci, S.

³ vā, S. K. M.

² assādinaṃ ca, S.

⁴ sāmaññatthaṃ, K.

Asītisatam ākārehi pañcannam indriyānam nissaraṇam hoti; asītisatam ākārehi pañcannam indriyānam nissaraṇam pajānāti.

9. Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannam indriyānam samudayo hoti? Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannam indriyānam samudayaṃ pajānāti?

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, adhimokkhavasena chandassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, adhimokkhavasena manasikārassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, saddhindriyassa vasena ekattupatṭhānam saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Paggahatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattupatṭhānam viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Upatṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatṭhānavasena chandassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatṭhānavasena manasikārassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattupatṭhānam satindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattupatṭhānam samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Dassanatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattupatṭhānam paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya

amudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanattāya āvajjanāya samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhavasena chandassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatthānavasena chandassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhavasena manasikārassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatthānavasena manasikārassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Saddhindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ satindriyassa samudayo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti ; imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti.

10. Katamehi cattārīsāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti ? Katamehi cattārīsāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti ?

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, adhimokkhavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, adhimokkhavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, saddhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Paggahatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa

atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Upaṭṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Dassanattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo saddhin-

driyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upatṭhānavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Saddhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatṭhānaṃ satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti; imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti.

11. Katamehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti? Katamehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti?

Assaddhiyassa anupatṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, assaddhiyaparilāhassa¹ anupatṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, adhimokkhaṇāyāya vesārajjāṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, yaṃ saddhindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti.²

Kosajjassa anupatṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, kosajjaparilāhassa anupatṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, paggahacariyāya vesārajjāṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, yaṃ viriyindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti.

Pamādassa anupatṭhānaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti, pamādaparilāhassa anupatṭhānaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti, upatṭhānacariyāya vesārajjāṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo satindriyassa assādo hoti,

¹ assaddhiyassa parilāhassa, K.

² M. omits hoti.

yaṃ satindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ
ayaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti.

Uddhaccassa anupaṭṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa assādo
hoti, uddhaccaparilāhassa anupaṭṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa
assādo hoti, avikkhepacariyāya vesārajjaṃ samādhindri-
yassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo samādhindriyassa
assādo hoti, yaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ
somanassaṃ ayaṃ samādhindriyassa assādo hoti.

Avijjāya anupaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa assādo hoti,
avijjāparilāhassa¹ anupaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa assādo
hoti, dassanacariyāya vesārajjaṃ paññindriyassa assādo
hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo paññindriyassa assādo hoti,
yaṃ paññindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ
ayaṃ paññindriyassa assādo hoti.

Imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ
assādo hoti, imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indri-
yānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti.

12. Katamehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indri-
yānaṃ ādīnavo hoti? Katamehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi
pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavam pajānāti?

Assaddhiyassa² upaṭṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa³ ādīnavo
hoti, assaddhiyaparilāhassa upaṭṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa
ādīnavo hoti, aniccattṭhena saddhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti,
dukkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, anattattṭhena
saddhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti.

Kosajjassa upaṭṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa ādīnavo hoti,
kosajjaparilāhassa upaṭṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa ādīnavo
hoti, aniccattṭhena viriyindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, dukkhatṭ-
thena viriyindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, anattattṭhena viriyin-
driyassa ādīnavo hoti.

Pamādassa upaṭṭhānaṃ satindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, pamā-
daparilāhassa upaṭṭhānaṃ satindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, anic-
catṭhena . . . pe . . . dukkhatṭhena . . . pe . . . anattattṭhena
satindriyassa ādīnavo hoti. Uddhaccassa upaṭṭhānaṃ sam-
ādhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, uddhaccaparilāhassa upaṭ-

¹ avijjāya parilāhassa, S.

² assaddhindriyassa, K.

³ satindriyassa, S.

ṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, aniccattṭhena . . . pe . . . dukkhattṭhena . . . pe . . . anattattṭhena samādhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti. Avijjāya upatṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, avijjāparilāhassa upatṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, aniccattṭhena . . . pe . . . dukkhattṭhena . . . pe . . . anattattṭhena paññindriyassa ādīnavo hoti.

Imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavo hoti, imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavam pajānāti.

13. Katamehi asītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti? Katamehi asītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti?

Adhimokkhattṭhena saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyā nissataṃ¹ hoti, assaddhiyaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca nissataṃ hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbani-mittehi nissataṃ hoti, tato pañītatarasaddhindriyassa paṭilābhā purimatarasaddhindriyā nissataṃ hoti; paggaḥattṭhena viriyindriyaṃ kossajjā nissataṃ hoti, kossajjaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimataraviriyindriyā nissataṃ hoti; upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyaṃ pamādā nissataṃ hoti, pamādaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarasatindriyā nissataṃ hoti; avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccā nissataṃ hoti, uddhaccaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarasamādhindriyā nissataṃ hoti; dassanatṭhena paññindriyaṃ avijjāya nissataṃ hoti, avijjāparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarapaññindriyā nissataṃ hoti.

Pubbabhāge pañcaḥ' indriyehi paṭhamajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, paṭhamajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyehi dutiyajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, dutiyajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyehi tatiyajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, tatiyajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyehi catutthajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, catutthajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyehi ākāśānañcāyatanaśamāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, ākāśānañcāyatanaśamāpattiyā pañcaḥ' indriyehi viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattivāsena

¹ nissitaṃ. S., but nissataṃ as a rule.

pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpat-
 tiyā pañcah' indriyehi ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattivasena
 pañc indriyāni nissatāni honti, ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā
 pañcah' indriyehi nevaśaññānāśaññāyatanaśamāpattiva-
 sena, pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, nevaśaññānāśaññāya-
 tana śamāpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi aniccānupassanāvasena
 pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, aniccānupassanāya pañcah'
 indriyehi dukkhānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni
 honti, dukkhānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi anattānupas-
 sanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, anattānupas-
 sanāya pañcah' indriyehi nibbidānupassanāvasena pañc'
 indriyāni nissatāni honti, nibbidānupassanāya pañcah' in-
 driyehi virāḡānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni
 honti, virāḡānupassanāya pañcah' indriyeh inirodhānupas-
 sanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, nirodhānupas-
 sanāya pañcah' indriyehi paṭinissaggānupassanāvasena
 pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, paṭinissaggānupassanāya
 pañcah' indriyehi khayānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni
 nissatāni honti, khayānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi vayān-
 upassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, vayānupas-
 sanāya pañcah' indriyehi vipariṇāmānupassanāvasena pañc'
 indriyāni nissatāni honti, vipariṇāmānupassanāya pañcah'
 indriyehi animittānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissa-
 tāni honti, animittānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi appa-
 ṇihitānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, appa-
 ṇihitānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi suññatānupassanāva-
 sena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, suññatānupassanāya
 pañcah' indriyehi adhipaññādharmavipassanāvasena pañc'
 indriyāni nissatāni honti, adhipaññādharmavipassanāya
 pañcah' indriyehi yathābhūtaññāṇadassanavasena pañc' in-
 driyāni nissatāni honti, yathābhūtaññāṇadassane pañcah'
 indriyehi ādinavānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni
 honti, ādinavānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi paṭisaṅkhānu-
 passanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, paṭisaṅkhā-
 nupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi vivatṭanānupassanāvasena
 pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, vivatṭanānupassanāya pañ-
 cah' indriyehi sotāpattimaggavasena pañc' indriyāni nissa-
 tāni honti, sotāpattimagge pañcah' indriyehi sotāpattiphala-

samāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sotāpatti-phalasaṃpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi sakadāgāmiṃmagga-sena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sakadāgāmiṃmagge pañcah' indriyehi sakadāgāmiṃphalasaṃpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sakadāgāmiṃphalasaṃpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi anāgāmiṃmagga-sena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, anāgāmiṃmagge pañcah' indriyehi anāgāmiṃphalasaṃpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, anāgāmiṃphalasaṃpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi Arahattaṃmagga-sena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, Arahattaṃmagge pañcah' indriyehi Arahattaphalasaṃpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti; nekkhamme¹ pañc' indriyāni kāmaccchandato nissatāni honti, abyāpādato pañc' indriyāni byāpādato nissatāni honti, ālokaśāññāya pañc' indriyāni tñnamiddhato nissatāni honti, avikkhepe pañc' indriyāni uddhaccato nissatāni honti, dhammavavattthāne pañc' indriyāni vicikicchāya nissatāni honti, ñāṇe pañc' indriyāni avijjāya nissatāni honti, pāmojje pañc' indriyāni aratīyā nissatāni honti, paṭhamajjhāne pañc' indriyāni nīvaraṇehi nissatāni honti, dutiyajjhāne pañc' indriyāni vitakkavicārehi nissatāni honti, tatiyajjhāne pañc' indriyāni pītiyā nissatāni honti, catutthajjhāne pañc' indriyāni sukhaḍukkhehi nissatāni honti, ākāśānañcāyatana-saṃpattiyā pañc' indriyāni rūpaśāññāya paṭighaśāññāya nānattasaññāya nissatāni honti, viññāṇaṇcāyatana-saṃpattiyā pañc' indriyāni ākāśānañcāyatanaśāññāya nissatāni honti, ākiñcaññāyatana-saṃpattiyā pañc' indriyāni viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśāññāya nissatāni honti, nevaśāññānaśāññāyatana-saṃpattiyā pañc' indriyāni ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññāya nissatāni honti; aniccānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni niccaśāññāya nissatāni honti, dukkhānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni sukhaśāññāya nissatāni honti, anattānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni attasaññāya nissatāni honti, nibbidānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni nandīyā nissatāni honti, virāgānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni rāgato nissatāni honti, nirodhānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni samudayaato nissatāni honti, paṭinissaggānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni ādānato nissatāni

¹ nikkhamme, S. K.

honti, khayānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni ghanasaññāya nissatāni honti, vayānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni āyuhanato nissatāni honti, vipariṇāmānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni dhuvasaññāya nissatāni honti, animittānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni nimittato nissatāni honti, appanīhitānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni paṇidhiyā nissatāni honti, suññatānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni abhinivesato nissatāni honti, adhipaññādhammavipassanāya pañc' indriyāni sārādānābhinivesato¹ nissatāni honti, yathābhūtañāpadassane pañc' indriyāni sammohābhinivesato nissatāni honti, ādinavānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni ālayābhinivesato nissatāni honti, paṭisaṅkhānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni appaṭisaṅkhāya nissatāni honti, vivaṭṭanānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni saññogābhinivesato² nissatāni honti, sotāpattimagge pañc' indriyāni diṭṭhekaṭṭhehi kilesehi nissatāni honti, sakadāgāmimagge pañc' indriyāni oḷārikehi kilesehi nissatāni honti, anāgāmimagge pañc' indriyāni anusahagatehi kilesehi nissatāni honti, Arahattamagge pañc' indriyāni sabbakilesehi nissatāni honti. Sabbesaññeva khīnāsavānaṃ tattha tattha pañc' indriyāni nissatāni c'eva honti sunissatāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Imehi atītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti; imehi atītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti.

Bhāṇavāraṃ.

Sāvatthiniḍānaṃ.

14. Pañc' imāni Bhikkave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ? Cātūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu. Ettha saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

¹ sārābhinivesato, M.; ālayābhinivesato, S.

² sarasāgābhinivesato, N.; saññohotinivesato, S.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu. Ettha viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave satindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ? Catūsu satipatṭhānesu. Ettha satindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ? Catūsu jhānesu. Ettha samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ? Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Ettha paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ.

15. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

16. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Sappurisasamseve¹ sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhipeṭṭhena satthāna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, dassanatṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ; saddhammasavane² sotāpattiyaṅge, yonisoma-

¹ sappurisasavasena, S.

² saddhammavasena, S.

nasikāre¹ sotāpattiyaṅge, dhammānudhammapatipattiyā sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhīpateyyatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, upatṭhānatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, dassanatthēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

17. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya sammappadhāne paggaḥādhīpateyyatthēna viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, dassanatthēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . anuppannānaṃ kusalanānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . uppannānaṃ kusalanānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā sammappadhāne paggaḥādhīpateyyatthēna viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ . . . pe . . . adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

18. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Kāye kāyānupassanā satipatṭhāne upatṭhānādhīpateyyatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ; vedanāsu vedanānupassanāsatipatṭhāne . . . pe . . . citte cittānupassanāsatipatṭhāne, dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatipatṭhāne upatṭhānādhīpateyyatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, satin-

¹ manasikāre, S.

driyassa vasena avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

19. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Paṭhamajjhāne avikkhepādhipeyyatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanattēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; dutiyajjhāne . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhāne, catutthajjhāne avikkhepādhipeyyatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanattēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

20. Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Dukkhe ariyasacce dassanādhipeyyatthēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce dassanādhipeyyatthēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

21. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Catūsu sammappadhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu jhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā, catūsu sammappadhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu,

catūsu jhānesu, catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

22. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Sappurisasamseve sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhipeyyatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, dassanatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā; saddhammasavane sotāpattiyaṅge, yonisomanasikāre sotāpattiyaṅge, dhammānuddhammapaṭipattiyaṃ sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhipeyyatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, dassanatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

23. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya sammappadhāne paggaḥādhipeyyatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, dassanatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammoṣāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā sammappadhāne paggaḥādhipeyyatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

24. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Kāye kāyānupassanā satipatṭhāne upatṭhānādhīpateyyatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā; vedanāsu vedanānupassanāsati patṭhāne . . . pe . . . citte cittānupassanāsati patṭhāne, dhammesu dhammānupassanāsati patṭhāne upatṭhānādhīpateyyatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

25. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Paṭhamajjhāne avikkhepādhīpateyyatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā; duttiyajjhāne . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhāne, catutthajjhāne avikkhepādhīpateyyatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

26. Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Dukkhe ariyasacce dassanādhīpateyyatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā; dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiya paṭipadāya ariyasacce dassanādhīpateyyatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . .

avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

27. Cāro¹ ca vihāro ca anubuddho hoti paṭividdho, yathā carantaṃ yathā viharantaṃ² viññū sabrahmacārī gambhīresu thānesu okappeyyuṃ, addhā ayaṃ āyasmā patto vā pāpunissati vā.

‘Cariyā’ ti. Attha cariyāyo—iriyāpathacariyā, āyatana-cariyā, saticariyā, samādhicariyā, ñāṇacariyā, maggacariyā, patticariyā, lokuttaracariyā.³

‘Iriyāpathacariyā’ ti. Catūsu iriyāpathesu.

‘Āyatanacariyā’ ti. Chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu.

‘Saticariyā’ ti. Catūsu satipatthānesu.

‘Samādhicariyā’ ti. Catūsu jhānesu.

‘Ñāṇacariyā’ ti. Catūsu ariyasaccesu.

‘Maggacariyā’ ti. Catūsu ariyamaggesu.

‘Patticariyā’ ti. Catūsu sāmāññaphalesu.

‘Lokuttaracariyā’ ti. Tathāgatesu Arahantesu Sammā-sambuddhesu padēsapacceka-buddhesu⁴ padesasāvakesu.⁵

Iriyāpathacariyā ca paṇidhisampannānaṃ, āyatanacariyā ca indriyesu guttadvārānaṃ, saticariyā ca appamādavihāri-naṃ, samādhicariyā ca adhicittamanuyuttānaṃ, ñāṇacariyā ca buddhisampannānaṃ, maggacariyā ca sammāpaṭipān-nānaṃ,⁶ patticariyā ca adhigataphalānaṃ, lokuttaracariyā ca Tathāgatānaṃ Arahantānaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ padēsapacceka-buddhānaṃ⁷ padesasāvakānaṃ.⁸

Imā attha cariyāyo.

¹ katamo cāro, M. anubuddhavihāro ca (sic), S. āro ca, S₂.

² vitthāraṇtaṃ, S. vipphāraṇtaṃ, S₂.

³ lokatthacariyā, M. K.

⁴ padese, M.; padeso, K.; sappadeso, S₂.; sabbadeso, S. and K. as v. l.

⁵ sappadesu sāvakesu, S. S₂., K. as v. l.

⁶ samāpattisampannānaṃ, S. ⁷ sappadeso, S. S₂.

⁸ sappadeso, S.; padeso, S₂.

Aparā pi attha cariyāyo.¹ Adhimuccanto saddhāya carati, paggañhanto viriyena carati, upatthāpento satiyā carati, avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā carati, pajānanto paññāya carati, vijānanto viññānacariyā² carati. 'Evaṃ paṭipanno visesaṃ adhigacchatīti' visesacariyāya carati, 'evaṃ paṭipannassa kusalā dhammā āyāpentīti' āyatana-cariyāya carati.

Imā attha cariyāyo.

Aparā pi attha cariyāyo. Dassanacariyā ca sammādiṭṭhiyā, abhiropanacariyā ca sammāsaṅkappassa, pariggahacariyā ca sammāvācāya, samuṭṭhānacariyā ca sammākam-mantassa, vodānacariyā ca sammā-ājīvassa, paggahacariyā ca sammāvāyāmassa, upatthānacariyā ca sammāsatiyā, avikkhepacariyā ca sammāsamādhissa.

Imā attha cariyāyo.

28. 'Vihāro' ti. Adhimuccanto saddhāya viharati, paggañhanto viriyena viharati, upatthāpento satiyā viharati, avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā viharati, pajānanto paññāya viharati.

'Anubuddho' ti. Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhattho anubuddho hoti, viriyindriyassa paggahattho anubuddho hoti, satindriyassa upatthānattho anubuddho hoti, samādhindriyassa avikkhepattho anubuddho hoti, paññindriyassa dassanattho anubuddho hoti.

'Paṭividdho' ti. Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhattho paṭividdho hoti, viriyindriyassa paggahattho paṭividdho hoti, satindriyassa upatthānattho paṭividdho hoti, samādhindriyassa avikkhepattho paṭividdho hoti, paññindriyassa dassanattho paṭividdho hoti.

'Yathā carantan' ti. Evaṃ saddhāya carantaṃ, evaṃ viriyena carantaṃ, evaṃ satiyā carantaṃ, evaṃ samādhinā carantaṃ, evaṃ paññāya carantaṃ.

'Yathā viharantan' ti. Evaṃ saddhāya viharantaṃ, evaṃ viriyena viharantaṃ, evaṃ satiyā viharantaṃ, evaṃ samādhinā viharantaṃ, evaṃ paññāya viharantaṃ.

¹ S. omits aparā pi attha cariyāyo.

² viññāpena, K.; viññāṇacarati cariyā, S₂.

‘Viññū’ ti. Viññū vibhāvī medhāvī paṇḍitā buddhi-sampannā.

‘Sabrahmacārī’ ti. Ekakammaṃ¹ ekuddeso sama-sikkhatā.²

‘Gambhīresu ṭhānesūti.’ Gambhīrāni ṭhānāni vuccanti jhānāni³ ca vimokkhā ca samādhi⁴ ca samāpattiyo ca maggā ca phalāni ca abhiññāyo ca paṭisambhidā ca.

‘Okappeyyun’⁵ ti. Saddaheyyun⁶ adhimucceyyun.⁷

‘Addhā’ ti. Ekaṃsavacanāṃ etaṃ, nissāṃsayavacanāṃ etaṃ, nikkāṃkhavacanāṃ etaṃ, advejjhavacanāṃ etaṃ, adveḷhakavacanāṃ etaṃ, niyogavacanāṃ⁸ etaṃ, apanṇa-kavacanāṃ etaṃ, avatthāpanavacanāṃ etaṃ ‘addhā’ ti.

‘Āyasmā’ ti. Piyavacanāṃ etaṃ, garuvacanāṃ etaṃ, sagāravasappatissādhivacanāṃ ‘āyasmā’ ti.

‘Patto vā’ ti. Adhigato.

‘Pāpuṇissati vā’ ti. Adhigamissati.

Pāripuṇṇanidānaṃ.

29. Pañce’ imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhin-driyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave pañce’ indri-yāni. Imāni pañce’ indriyāni katih’ ākārehi dattṭhabbāni? Imāni pañce’ indriyāni chah’ ākārehi. Ken’ atthena dattṭhabbāni?⁹ Ādhipateyyatthena ādivisodhanatthena adhi-mattatthena adhiṭṭhānatthena pariyādānatthena patitṭhā-pakatthena.

30. Kathaṃ ādhipateyyatthena indriyāni dattṭhabbāni?

Assaddhiyaṃ pajahato adhimokkhādhipateyyatthena saddhindriyaṃ dattṭhabbaṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena pagga-hatthena viriyindriyaṃ dattṭhabbaṃ, upatthānatthena satin-

¹ ekaṃ kammaṃ, S.

² samasikkhatā, K.

³ jhānā, S. M.

⁴ samādhi, S. M.

⁵ ekappeyyan ti, S.

⁶ mattaheyyan ti, S. S₂.

⁷ adhipaccayun, S. S₂.

⁸ niyyānikavacanāṃ, K.

⁹ M. S. S₂. repeat these three words after katih’ ākārehi dattṭhabbāni above.

driyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kosajjaṃ pajahato paggaḥādhīpateyyaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . ādhīpateyyaṭṭhena sad-dhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; pamādaṃ pajahato upaṭṭhānā-dhīpateyyaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; ud-dhaccaṃ pajahato avikkhepādhīpateyyaṭṭhena samādhin-driyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; avijjaṃ pajahato dassanādhī-pateyyaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammavasena adhimok-khādhīpateyyaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, saddhin-driyassa vasena paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammavasena paggaḥādhīpateyyaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, viri-yindriyassa vasena upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhab-baṃ . . . pe . . . adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ dat-ṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammavasena upaṭṭhānādhīpateyyaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, satin-driyassa vasena avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ dat-ṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammavasena avikkhepādhīpateyyaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammavasena dassanādhīpateyyaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, pañ-ñindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ dat-ṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Byāpādaṃ pajahato abyāpādasena . . . pe

... thīnamiddham pajahato ālokasaññāvasena ... pe ... sabbakilese pajahato Arahattamaggavasena adhimokkhādhipateyyatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbam ... pe ... avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbam. Evaṃ ādhipateyyatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

31. Kathaṃ ādivisodhanatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi saddhindriyassa ādivisodhanā, paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi viriyindriyassa ādivisodhanā, upatṭhānatthēna satindriyaṃ pamādaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi satindriyassa ādivisodhanā, avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi samādhindriyassa ādivisodhanā, dassanatthēna paññindriyaṃ avijjaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi paññindriyassa ādivisodhanā.

Nekkhamme pañc' indriyāni kāmaccandaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, abyāpāde pañc' indriyāni byāpādaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, ālokasaññāya pañc' indriyāni thīnamiddham saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, Arahattamagge pañc' indriyāni sabbakilese saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā.

Evaṃ ādivisodhanatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

32. Kathaṃ adhimattatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Saddhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, assaddhiyassa¹ pahānāya chando uppajjati, assaddhiyaparilāhasa pahānāya chando uppajjati, ditṭhekatthānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, olārikānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, aṇusahagatānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati,¹ chandavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; chandavasena pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, pāmojjasena

¹ The five following lines from *assaddhiyassa pahānāya* to *sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati* occur in S. and M. at the end of sec. 32, after *ime dve rossaggā*.

saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pāmojja-vasena pīti uppajjati, pīti-vasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pīti-vasena passaddhi uppajjati, passaddhi-vasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; passaddhi-vasena sukhaṃ uppajjati, sukha-vasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; sukha-vasena obhāso uppajjati, obhāsa-vasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; obhāsa-vasena saṃvego uppajjati, saṃvegava-vasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; saṃvejītvā¹ cittaṃ samādahati, samādhiva-vasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā samāhi-
taṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ paggaṇhāti, paggaṇha-vasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā paggaṇhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjuhekkhati, upekkhāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; upekkhāvasena nānattakilesehi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimokkha-vasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vimuttatā² te dhammā ekarasā honti, ekarasatthena bhāvanāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; bhāvitattā tato³ paṇītatāre vivatṭanti, vivatṭanāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vivatṭitattā tato vossajjanti, vossaggava-vasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vossajjitattā tato nirujjhanti, nirodha-vasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti.

Nirodha-vasena dve vossaggā—pariccāgavossaggo ca pak-khandanavossaggo ca. 'Kilese ca khandhe ca pariccajātīti' pariccāgavossaggo, 'nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pak-khandatīti' pakkhandanavossaggo.

Nirodha-vasena ime dve vossaggā.

33. Viriyindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, kosaj-jassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, kosajjaparīlāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, ditthe katthānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . satindriyassa

¹ saṃvejītvā, K. ; saṃvedhitvā, S.

² vimuttatthā, S. and K. as v. l.

³ tatho, S. ; vato, M.

bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, pamādassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, pamādapariḷāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . samādhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, uddhaccassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, uddhaccapariḷāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . paññindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, avijjāya pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . avijjāpariḷāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, chandavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; chandavasena pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, pāmojjasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pāmojjasena pīti uppajjati, pītiavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pītiavasena passaddhi uppajjati, passaddhivasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; passaddhivasena sukhaṃ uppajjati, sukhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; sukhavasena obhāso uppajjati, obhāsavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; obhāsavasena saṃvego uppajjati, saṃvegavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; saṃvejītvā cittaṃ samādahati, samādhivasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhuṃ paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā paggaṇhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhuṃ ajjuhekkhati, upekkhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; upekkhavasena nānattakilesehi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimokkhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vimuttattā te dhammā ekarasā honti, ekarasatthena bhāvanāvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; bhāvitattā tato paṇītatare vivaṭṭanti, vivaṭṭanāvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vivaṭṭitattā tato vossajjanti, vossaggavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vossajjitattā tato nirujjhanti, nirodhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti.

Nirodhavasena dve vossaggā — pariccāgavossaggo ca pakkhandanavossaggo ca. ‘Kilese ca khandhe ca paricca-

jaṭīti' pariccāgavossaggo, 'nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pakkhandatīti' pakkhandanavossaggo.

Nirodhavasena ime dve vossaggā.

Evam adhimattatṭhena indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Bhāṇavāram niṭṭhitam.

34. Kathaṃ adhiṭṭhānatṭhena indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Saddhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, chandavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, chandavasena pāmojjaṃ uppajjati; pāmojjavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti . . . pe . . .

Evam adhiṭṭhānatṭhena indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

35. Kathaṃ pariyādānatṭhena indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ pariyādiyati, assaddhiyaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ pariyādiyati, kosajjaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyaṃ pamādaṃ pariyādiyati, pamādaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ pariyādiyati, uddhaccaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; dassanatṭhena paññindriyaṃ avijjaṃ pariyādiyati, avijjāparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati.

Nekhamme pañc' indriyāni kāmaccandaṃ pariyādiyanti, abyāpāde pañc' indriyāni byāpādaṃ pariyādiyanti . . . pe . . . Arahattamagge pañc' indriyāni sabbakilese pariyādiyanti.

Evam pariyādānatṭhena indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

36. Kathaṃ patitṭhāpakatṭhena indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Saddho saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhe patitṭhāpeti, sadhassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhe patitṭhāpeti; viriyavā viriyindriyaṃ paggahe patitṭhāpeti, viriyavato viriyindriyaṃ paggahe patitṭhāpeti; satimā satindriyaṃ upatṭhāne patitṭhāpeti, satimato satindriyaṃ upatṭhāne patitṭhāpeti; samāhito samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepe patitṭhāpeti, samāhitassa samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepe patitṭhāpeti; paññavā paññindriyaṃ dassane patitṭhāpeti, paññavato paññindriyaṃ dassane patitṭhāpeti.

Yogāvacarō pañc' indriyāni nekkhamme patitṭhāpeti,

yogāvacarassa pañc' indriyāni nekkhamme patitṭhāpenti; yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni abyāpāde patitṭhāpeti, yogāvacarassa pañc' indriyāni abyāpāde patitṭhāpenti; yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni ālokasaññāya patitṭhāpeti, yogāvacarassa pañc' indriyāni ālokasaññāya patitṭhāpenti; yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni avikkhepe patitṭhāpeti, yogāvacarassa pañc' indriyāni avikkhepe patitṭhāpenti . . . pe . . . yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni Arahattamagge patitṭhāpeti, yogāvacarassa pañc' indriyāni Arahattamagge patitṭhāpenti.

Evam patitṭhāpakatṭhena indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

37. Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti?

Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti?

Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti?

Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto sattahi ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti.

Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto atṭhahi ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto dasahi ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti.

38. Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto katamehi sattah' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti?

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, samathanimittūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, paggahanimittūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, avikkhepūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, obhāsūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, sampahaṃsanūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, upekkhūpatṭhānakusalo hoti. Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto imehi sattah' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti.

Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto katamehi atṭhah' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti?

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpatṭhānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . upekkhūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, ekattūpatṭhānakusalo hoti. Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto imehi atṭhah' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto katamehi dasah' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti?

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpatṭhānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . ekattūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, ñāṇūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, vimut-tūpatṭhānakusalo¹ hoti. Vitarāgo samādhiṃ bhāvayanto imehi dasah' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti.

39. Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti, katih' ākārehi anupatṭhānakusalo hoti?

Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatṭhāna-kusalo hoti, katih' ākārehi anupatṭhānakusalo hoti?

Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatṭhā-nakusalo hoti, katih' ākārehi anupatṭhānakusalo hoti?

Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto navah' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti, navah' ākārehi anupatṭhānakusalo hoti.

Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto dasah' ākārehi upatṭhāna-kusalo hoti, dasah' ākārehi anupatṭhānakusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto dvādasahi ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti, dvādasahi ākārehi anupatṭhānakusalo hoti.

40. Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katamehi navah' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti, katamehi navah' ākārehi anupatṭhānakusalo hoti?

Aniccato upatṭhānakusalo hoti, niccato² anupatṭhāna-kusalo hoti; dukkhato upatṭhānakusalo hoti, sukkhato anupatṭhānakusalo hoti; anattato upatṭhānakusalo hoti, attato anupatṭhānakusalo hoti; khayato upatṭhānakusalo hoti, ghanato anupatṭhānakusalo hoti; vayato upatṭhāna-kusalo hoti, āyuhanānupatṭhānakusalo hoti; vipariṇāma-upatṭhānakusalo hoti, dhuvato anupatṭhānakusalo hoti; animittūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, nimittānupatṭhānakusalo hoti; appanihitūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, paṇidhānupatṭhānakusalo hoti; suññatūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, abhinivesānupatṭhāna-kusalo hoti.

Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto imehi navah' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti, imehi navah' ākārehi anupatṭhāna-kusalo hoti.

Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katamehi dasah' ākārehi

¹ cittupatṭhānakusalo, K. ; S. omits.

² aniccato, S.

upatṭhānakusalo hoti, katamehi dasah' ākārehi anupatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Aniccato upatṭhānakusalo hoti, niccato anupatṭhānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . suññatūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, abhinivesānupatṭhānakusalo hoti, ñānūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, aññānānupatṭhānakusalo hoti. Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto imehi dasah' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti, imehi dasah' ākārehi anupatṭhānakusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katamehi dvādasahi ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti, katamehi dvādasahi ākārehi anupatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Aniccato upatṭhānakusalo hoti, niccato anupatṭhānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . ñānūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, aññānānupatṭhānakusalo hoti; visaññogūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, saññogānupatṭhānakusalo hoti; nirodhūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, saṅkhārānupatṭhānakusalo hoti. Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvento imehi dvādasahi ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti, imehi dvādasahi ākārehi anupatṭhānakusalo hoti.

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpatṭhānakusalavasena indriyāni samodhāneti, gocaraṇ ca pajānāti, samatthaṇ ca pativijjhati . . . pe . . . dhamme samodhāneti, gocaraṇ ca pajānāti, samatthaṇ ca pativijjhati.

41. 'Indriyāni samodhānetīti.' Kathaṃ indriyāni samodhāneti ?

Adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyaṃ samodhāneti . . . pe . . . samathanimittūpatṭhānakusalavasena paggahanimittūpatṭhānakusalavasena avikkhepūpatṭhānakusalavasena obhāsūpatṭhānakusalavasena¹ sampahamsanūpatṭhānakusalavasena upekkhūpatṭhānakusalavasena ekattūpatṭhānakusalavasena ñānūpatṭhānakusalavasena vimuttūpatṭhānakusalavasena² aniccato upatṭhānakusalavasena niccato anupatṭhānakusalavasena dukkhato upatṭhānakusalavasena sukhato anupatṭhānakusalavasena . . . pe . . . nirodhūpatṭhānakusalavasena saṅkhārānupatṭhānakusalavasena³ indriyāni samodhāneti, gocaraṇ ca pajānāti samatthaṇ ca pativijjhati.

¹ K omits.

² cittūpatṭhāna,° K.

³ K. omits.

42. Catusatthiyā ākārehi tiṇṇannaṃ indriyānaṃ vasībhāvatā paññā āsavānaṃ khaye ñānaṃ. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇannaṃ indriyānaṃ? Anaññātaññassāmītindriyassa aññindriyassa aññātāvindriyassa.

Anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ kati thānāni gacchati? Aññindriyaṃ kati thānāni gacchati? Aññātāvindriyaṃ kati thānāni gacchati?

Anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ ekaṃ thānaṃ gacchati, sotāpattimaggaṃ. Aññindriyaṃ cha thānāni gacchati, sotāpattiphalam sakadāgāmiṃmaggaṃ sakadāgāmiṃphalam anāgāmiṃmaggaṃ anāgāmiṃphalam Arahattamaggaṃ. Aññātāvindriyaṃ ekaṃ thānaṃ gacchati, Arahattaphalam.

43. Sotāpattimaggaṃkhaṇe anaññātaññassāmītindriyassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhaparivāraṃ hoti, viriyindriyaṃ paggahaparivāraṃ hoti, satindriyaṃ upatthānaparivāraṃ hoti, samādhindriyaṃ avikkheppaparivāraṃ hoti, paññindriyaṃ dassanaparivāraṃ hoti, manindriyaṃ vijānanaparivāraṃ hoti, somanassindriyaṃ abhinandanaparivāraṃ¹ hoti, jīvitindriyaṃ pavattasantatādhipateyyaparivāraṃ hoti. Sotāpattimaggaṃkhaṇe jātā dhammā thapetvā cittasamutthānaṃ rūpaṃ sabbe 'va kusalā honti, sabbe 'va anāsavā honti, sabbe 'va niyyānikā honti, sabbe 'va apacaya-gāmino honti, sabbe 'va lokuttarā honti, sabbe 'va nibbānārammaṇā honti. Sotāpattimaggaṃkhaṇe anaññātaññassāmītindriyassa imāni atth' indriyāni saha-jātāparivārā honti, aññamaññāparivārā honti, nissayaparivārā honti, sampayuttaparivārā honti, saha-gatā honti, saha-jātā honti, saṃsatthā honti, sampayuttā honti. Te 'va² tassa ākāra c'eva honti parivārā ca.

Sotāpattiphalakkaṇe . . . pe . . . Arahattaphalakkaṇe aññātāvindriyassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhaparivāraṃ hoti . . . pe . . . jīvitindriyaṃ pavattasantatādhipateyyaparivāraṃ hoti. Arahattaphalakkaṇe jātā dhammā sabbe 'va abyākātā honti thapetvā cittasamutthānaṃ rūpaṃ sabbe 'va anāsavā honti, sabbe 'va lokuttarā honti, sabbe 'va nibbānārammaṇā honti. Arahattaphalakkaṇe aññā-

¹ abhisandana°, M.; abhisanta°, S. S₂.

² ca, S. M.

tāvindriyassa imāni atth' indriyāni saha-jātāparivārā honti . . . pe . . . Te 'va tassa ākāra c'eva honti parivārā ca. Iti imāni atthakāni¹ catusatthī honti.

44. 'Āsavā' ti. Katame te āsavā? Kāmāsavo bhavāsavo ditthāsavo avijjāsavo. Katth' ete āsavā khiyanti?

Sotāpattimaggena anavaseso ditthāsavo khiyati, apāyagamanīyo kāmāsavo khiyati, apāyagamanīyo bhavāsavo khiyati, apāyagamanīyo avijjāsavo khiyati; etth' ete āsavā khiyanti. Sakadāgāmimaggena olāriko kāmāsavo khiyati, tadekattho bhavāsavo khiyati, tadekattho avijjāsavo khiyati; etth' ete āsavā khiyanti. Anāgāmimaggena anavaseso kāmāsavo khiyati, tadekattho bhavāsavo khiyati, tadekattho avijjāsavo khiyati; etth' ete āsavā khiyanti. Arahattamaggena anavaseso bhavāsavo khiyati, anavaseso avijjāsavo khiyati; etth' ete āsavā khiyanti.

Na tassa adittham² idh' atthi³ kiñci

atho aviññātam ajānitabbam

sabbam⁴ abhiññāsi⁵ yad atthi neyyam.⁶

Tathāgato tena samantacakkhūti.⁷

'Samantacakkhūti.' Ken' atthena samantacakkhu? Cuddasa Buddhañāṇāni: dukkhe ñāṇam Buddhañāṇam, dukkhasamudaye ñāṇam Buddhañāṇam . . . pe . . . anāvaranañāṇam Buddhañāṇam. Imāni cuddasa Buddhañāṇāni; imesam cuddasannaṃ Buddhañāṇānaṃ attha ñāṇāni sāvakasādhāraṇāni, cha ñāṇāni asādhāraṇāni sāvakehi.

45. 'Yāvata dukkhassa dukkhattho ñāto, aññāto dukkhattho n'atthiti' samantacakkhu, yaṃ samantacakkhu taṃ paññindriyaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ, paggaḥatthena viryindriyaṃ, upatthān-atthena satindriyaṃ, avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ.

'Yāvata dukkhassa dukkhattho dittho vidito sacchikato

¹ atth' atthakāni, K.; atthavīsaticāni, S₂.

² addittham, M. S₂; adhittham, S.

³ S. omits idh' atthi.

⁴ S. omits.

⁵ abhiññatthi, S₂.

⁶ neyam, S₂.

⁷ Cf. I. 55, 6.

phassito paññāya, aphassito paññāya dukkhattho n'atthīti' samantacakkhu, yaṃ samantacakkhu taṃ paññindriyaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ.

'Yāvatā samudayassa samudayattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā nirodhassa nirodhattho, yāvatā maggassa maggattho, yāvatā atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā dhammapaṭisambhidāya dhammapaṭisambhidattho, yāvatā niruttipaṭisambhidāya niruttipaṭisambhidattho, yāvatā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidattho, yāvatā indriyaparopariyatte ñāṇaṃ, yāvatā sattānaṃ āsayānusaye ñāṇaṃ, yāvatā yamakaṇṭhīre ñāṇaṃ, yāvatā mahākaruṇāsamāpattiyaṃ ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇa-brahmaniyaṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutāṃ mutāṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā ñātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāya, aphas-sitaṃ paññāya n'atthīti' samantacakku, yaṃ samanta-cakkhu taṃ paññindriyaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhi-mokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ. Saddahanto paggaṇhāti paggaṇhanto saddahati, saddahanto upatthāpeti upatthāpento saddahati, saddahanto samādahati samādahanto saddahati, saddahanto pajānāti pajānanto saddahati; paggaṇhanto upatthāpeti upatthāpento paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhanto samādahati samāda-hanto paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhanto pajānāti pajānanto paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhanto saddahati saddahanto paggaṇhāti; upatthāpento samādahati samādahanto upatthāpeti . . . pe . . . upatthāpento paggaṇhāti paggaṇhanto upatthāpeti; samādahanto pajānāti pajānanto samādahati . . . pe . . . samādahanto upatthāpeti upatthāpento samādahati; pajānanto saddahati saddahanto pajānāti . . . pe . . . pajānanto samādahati samādahanto pajānāti. Saddahitattā pagga-hitāṃ pagga-hitattā saddahitaṃ, saddahitattā upatthāpitaṃ upatthāpitattā saddahitaṃ, saddahitattā samādahitaṃ samādahitattā saddahitaṃ, saddahitattā pajānitaṃ pajāni-tattā saddahitaṃ; pagga-hitattā upatthāpitaṃ upatthāpi-tattā pagga-hitattā saddahitaṃ . . . pe . . . pagga-hitattā saddahitaṃ

saddahitattā paggahitaṃ; upatthāpitattā samādahitaṃ samādahitattā upatthāpitaṃ . . . pe . . . upatthāpitattā paggahitaṃ paggahitattā upatthāpitaṃ; samādahitattā pajānitaṃ pajānitattā samādahitaṃ . . . pe . . . samādahitattā upatthāpitaṃ upatthāpitattā samādahitaṃ; pajānitattā saddahitaṃ saddahitattā pajānitaṃ . . . pe . . . pajānitattā samāhitaṃ samāhitattā pajānitaṃ. Yaṃ Buddhacakkhu taṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ, yaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ taṃ Buddhacakkhu, yena cakkhunā Tathāgato satte passati apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvino.

46. 'Apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe' ti.¹ Saddho puggalo apparajakkho, asaddho puggalo mahārajakkho; āradhaviṛiyo puggalo apparajakkho, kusīto puggalo mahārajakkho; upatthitassati puggalo apparajakkho, muṭṭhasati puggalo mahārajakkho; samāhito puggalo apparajakkho, asamāhito puggalo mahārajakkho; paññavā puggalo apparajakkho, duppañño puggalo mahārajakkho.

'Tikkhindriye mudindriye' ti. Saddho puggalo tikkhindriyo, asaddho puggalo mudindriyo . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo tikkhindriyo, duppañño puggalo mudindriyo.

'Svākāre dvākāre' ti. Saddho puggalo svākāro, asaddho puggalo dvākāro . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo svākāro, duppañño puggalo dvākāro.

'Suviññāpaye duviññāpaye' ti. Saddho puggalo suviññāpayo, asaddho puggalo duviññāpayo . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo suviññāpayo, duppañño puggalo duviññāpayo.

'Appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvino' ti. Saddho puggalo paralokavajjabhayadassāvī, asaddho puggalo na paralokavajjabhayadassāvī . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo paralokavajjabhayadassāvī, duppañño puggalo na paralokavajjabhayadassāvī.

'Loko' ti. Khandhaloko dhātuloko āyatanaloko vipatti-

¹ Cf. I. 51, 2.

bhavaloko vipattisaṃbhavaloko sampattibhavaloko sam-
pattisaṃbhavaloko. Eko loko : sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā.
Dve lokā : nāmañ ca rūpañ ca. Tayo lokā : tisso vedanā.
Cattāro lokā : cattāro āhārā. Pañca lokā : pañc' upādānak-
khandhā. Cha lokā : cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni. Satta
lokā : satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Aṭṭha lokā : aṭṭha loka-
dhammā. Nava lokā : nava sattāvāsā. Dasa lokā : das'
āyatanāni. Dvādasa lokā : dvādas' āyatanāni. Aṭṭhārasa
lokā : aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo.

'Vajjan' ti. Sabbe kilesā vajjā, sabbe duccaritā vajjā,
sabbe abhisankhārā vajjā, sabbe bhavagāmikammā vajjā.
Iti imasmiñ ca loke imasmiñ ca vajje tikkā bhayasaññā
paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathāpi ukkhittāsike vadhake.
Imehi paññāsāya ākārehi imāni pañc' indriyāni jānāti
passati aññāti paṭivijjhati.

Tatīya bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

Indriyakathā niṭṭhitā.

I

V. MAHĀVAGGE VIMOKKHAKATHĀ

PARIPUṆṆANIDĀNĀ

1. Tayo 'me Bhikkhave vimokkhā. Katame tayo ?
Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito vi-
mokkho. Ime Bhikkhave tayo vimokkhā.

Api ca atthasatthī vimokkhā.

Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito
vimokkho, ajjhattivutthāno vimokkho, bahiddhāvutthāno
vimokkho, dubhatovutthāno vimokkho, ajjhattivutthānā
cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvutthānā cattāro vimokkhā,
dubhatovutthānā cattāro vimokkhā, ajjhattivutthānānaṃ
anulomā cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvutthānānaṃ anulomā
cattāro vimokkhā, dubhatovutthānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vi-
mokkhā, ajjhattivutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimok-
khā, bahiddhāvutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā,
dubhatovutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā, 'rūpī
rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho, 'ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññī bahiddhā
rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho, 'subhan t'eva adhimutto hotīti'
vimokkho, ākāsaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, viññā-
ṇaṇāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpat-
tivimokkho, nevaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, saññāvedayita-
nirodhasamāpattivimokkho, samayavimok-
kho, asamayavimokkho, sāmāyiko vimokkho, asāmāyiko
vimokkho, kuppo vimokkho, akuppo vimokkho, lokiyo
vimokkho, lokuttaro vimokkho, sāsavo vimokkho, anāsavo
vimokkho, sāmiso vimokkho, nirāmiso vimokkho, nirāmisā¹
nirāmisataro vimokkho, paṇihito vimokkho, appaṇihito
vimokkho, paṇihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho, saññutto
vimokkho, visaññutto vimokkho, ekattavimokkho, nānat-

¹ S. K. omit.

tavimokkho, saññāvimokkho, ñāṇavimokkho, sītisiyā¹ vimokkho, jhānavimokkho, anupādā cittassa vimokkho.

2. Katamo suññato vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañ-cikkhati 'suññaṃ idaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā' ti; 'so tattha abhinivesaṃ na karotīti' suññato vimokkho. Ayaṃ suññato vimokkho.

Katamo animitto vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā . . . pe . . . attaniyena vā' ti; 'so tattha nimit-taṃ na karotīti' animitto vimokkho. Ayaṃ animitto vimokkho.

Katamo appaṇihito vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā . . . pe . . . attaniyena vā' ti; 'so tattha paṇid-hiṃ na karotīti' appaṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo ajjhattavutthāno vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni. Ayaṃ ajjhattavutthāno vimokkho.

Katamo bahiddhāvutthāno vimokkho? Catasso arūpa-samāpattiyo. Ayaṃ bahiddhāvutthāno vimokkho.

Katamo dubhatovutthāno vimokkho? Cattāro ariya-maggā. Ayaṃ dubhatovutthāno vimokkho.

3. Katame ajjhattavutthānā cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭha-majjhānaṃ nīvaraṇehi vutthāti, dutiyajjhānaṃ vitakka-vicārehi vutthāti, tatiyajjhānaṃ pītiyā vutthāti, catutthaj-jhānaṃ sukhaḍukkhehi vutthāti. Ime ajjhattavutthānā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvutthānā cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāsa-nañcāyatana-samāpatti rūpa-saññāya paṭighasaññāya nāna-tasaññāya vutthāti, viññāṇa-nañcāyatana-samāpatti ākāsa-nañcāyatana-saññāya vutthāti, ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpatti viññāṇa-nañcāyatana-saññāya vutthāti, nevasaññānāsaññāya-tana-samāpatti ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāya vutthāti. Ime bahiddhāvutthānā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovutthānā cattāro vimokkhā?

Sotāpattimaggo sakkāyaditthivicikicchāsīlabbataparā-māsā ditthānusaṃyā vicikicchānusaṃyā vutthāti, tadanuvat-takakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthāti, bahiddhā ca sab-

¹ satisiyā, S.

banimittehi vuṭṭhāti; sakadāgāmimaggo oḷārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; anāgāmimaggo anusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā anusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; Arahattamaggo rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti. Ime dubhatovuṭṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā.

4. Katame ajjhattivuṭṭhānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭhamajjhānam paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca, dutiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca. Ime ajjhattivuṭṭhānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvuṭṭhānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca, viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiṃ . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-samāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca. Ime bahiddhāvuṭṭhānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovuṭṭhānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilābhatthāya aniccānupassanā dukkhānupassanā anattānupassanā, sakadāgāmimaggaṃ . . . pe . . . anāgāmimaggaṃ Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilābhatthāya aniccānupassanā dukkhānupassanā anattānupassanā. Ime dubhatovuṭṭhānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

5. Katame ajjhattivuṭṭhānā paṭippassaddhi¹ cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭhamajjhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, dutiyajjhānassa . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānassa . . . pe . . .

¹ ajjhattanvuṭṭhānapaṭippassaddhi, S. M.

catutthajjhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ime ajjhatavutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāsañāñcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ime bahiddhāvutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā? Sotāpattimaggassa sotāpattiphalaṃ, sakadāgāmi-maggassa sakadāgāmiphalaṃ, anāgāmi-maggassa anāgāmi-phalaṃ, Arahattamaggassa Arahattaphalaṃ. Ime dubhatovutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

6. Kathaṃ 'rūpī¹ rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho? Idh' ekacco ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ nīlanimittaṃ² manasikaroti, nīlasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karoti, sūpadhāritaṃ³ upadhāreti, svāvattthikaṃ avatthāpeti; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ katvā, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāritvā, svāvattthikaṃ avatthāpetvā, bahiddhā nīlanimitte cittaṃ upasaṃharati, nīlasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karoti, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāreti, svāvattthikaṃ avatthāpeti; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ katvā, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāritvā svāvattthikaṃ avatthāpetvā, āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ajjhattaṃ ca bahiddhā ca ubhayaṃ idaṃ rūpaṃ' ti, rūpasaññaṃ hoti.

Idh' ekacco ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ pītanimittaṃ . . . pe . . . lohitanimittaṃ . . . pe . . . odātanimittaṃ manasikaroti, odātasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karoti . . . pe . . . bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ajjhattaṃ ca bahiddhā ca ubhayaṃ idaṃ rūpaṃ' ti, rūpasaññaṃ hoti. Evaṃ 'rūpī rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho.

7. Kathaṃ 'ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññaṃ bahiddhā rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho? Idh' ekacco ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ

¹ rūpaṃ, S. S₂.

² nilapītaṃ, S. S₂.

³ sudhāritaṃ, S.

nīlanimittam na manasikāroti, nīlasaññaṃ na paṭilabhati, bahiddhā nīlanimutte cittaṃ upasaṃharati, nīlasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittam suggahitaṃ karoti, sūpadhāritam upadhāreti . . . pe . . . bahulikaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Ajjhattam arūpaṃ¹ bahiddhā rūpaṃ idan’ ti rūpassaññi hoti. Idh’ ekacco ajjhattam paccattam pītanimittam . . . pe . . . lohitanimittam . . . pe . . . odātanimittam na manasikaroti, odātasaññaṃ na paṭilabhati, bahiddhā odātanimutte cittaṃ upasaṃharati, odātasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittam suggahitaṃ karoti . . . pe . . . bahulikaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Ajjhattam arūpaṃ² bahiddhā rūpaṃ idan’ ti, rūpassaññi hoti. Evaṃ ‘ajjhattam arūpassaññi bahiddhā rūpaṃ passatīti’ vimokkho.

8. Kathaṃ ‘subhan t’eva adhimatto³ hotīti’ vimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatataya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati, mettāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . karuṇāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti; muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . muditāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti; upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . upekkhāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti. Evaṃ ‘subhan t’eva adhimutto hotīti’ vimokkho.

9. Katamo ākāsānañcāyatanaśamāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso rūpassaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amana-sikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Ayaṃ ākāsānañcāyatanaśamāpattivimokkho.

Katamo viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatik-

¹ arūpassaññi, S. S₂. K.

² arūpassaññi, S. ; but S₂. and K. have arūpaṃ.

³ adhimokkho, S.

kamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ’ ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśamāpattivimokkho.

Katamo ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattivimokkho?

Iddha bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikamma ‘n’ atthi kiñcīti’ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattivimokkho.

Katamo nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikamma nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattivimokkho.

Katamo saṇṇāvedayitanirodhasamāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ saṇṇāvedayitanirodhasamāpattivimokkho.

10. Katamo samayavimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ samayavimokkho.

Katamo asaṃmayavimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmaññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ asaṃmayavimokkho.

Katamo sāmayiko vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ sāmayiko vimokkho.

Katamo asāmayiko vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmaññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ asāmayiko vimokkho.

Katamo kuppo vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ kuppo vimokkho.

Katamo akuppo vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmaññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ akuppo vimokkho.

Katamo lokiyo vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ lokiyo vimokkho.

Katamo lokuttaro vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmaññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ lokuttaro vimokkho.

Katamo sāsavo vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ sāsavo vimokkho.

Katamo anāsavo vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā

cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayaṃ anāsavo vimokkho.

11. Katamo sāmiso vimokkho? Rūpappaṭisaññutto vimokkho. Ayaṃ sāmiso vimokkho.

Katamo nirāmisō vimokkho? Arūpappaṭisaññutto vimokkho. Ayaṃ nirāmisō vimokkho.

Katamo nirāmisā nirāmisataro vimokkho¹? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayaṃ nirāmisā nirāmisataro² vimokkho.

Katamo paṇihito vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ paṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo appaṇihito vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayaṃ appaṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo paṇihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho? Paṭhamaj-jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā . . . pe . . . nevasaññānā-saññāyatanasamāpattiyā paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ayaṃ paṇihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho.

Katamo saññutto vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ saññutto vimokkho.

Katamo visaññutto vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayaṃ visaññutto vimokkho.

Katamo ekattavimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayaṃ ekattavimokkho.

Katamo nānattavimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ nānattavimokkho.

12. Katamo saññāvimokkho?

Siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā honti, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

‘Aniccānupassanāññāṇaṃ niccato saññāya muccatīti’

¹ nirāmisō vicāro vimokkho, S.; nirāmisō nirāmissaro vā vimokkho, S₂; nirāmisataro vimokkho, K.

² nirāmisō nirāmisavaro, S.; S₂. and K. as above.

saññāvimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho, ‘suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho.

Evam siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā honti, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hoti vatthuvāsena pariyāyena.

‘Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘rūpe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti’ saññāvimokkho. Evam siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā honti, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hoti vatthuvāsena pariyāyena.

Ayaṃ saññāvimokkho.

13. Katamo ñāṇavimokkho ?

Siyā eko ñāṇavimokkho dasa ñāṇavimokkhā honti, dasa ñāṇavimokkhā eko ñāṇavimokkho hoti vatthuvāsena pariyāyena.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā ?

‘Aniccānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti’ ñāṇavimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ sukhato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti’ ñāṇavimokkho, ‘anattānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ attato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti’ ñāṇavimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ nandiyā sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti’ ñāṇavimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanā yathā-

bhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ rāgato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇa-
vimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ samu-
dayato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'paṭi-
nissaggānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ ādānato sammohā
aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'animittānupassanā
yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ nimittato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti'
ñāṇavimokkho, 'appanīhitānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ
paṇidhiyā sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho,
'suññatānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ abhinivesato
sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho.

Evam siyā eko ñāṇavimokkho dasa ñāṇavimokkhā honti,
dasa ñāṇavimokkhā eko ñāṇavimokkho hoti vatthuvase-
na pariyāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato
sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho . . . pe . . .
'rūpe suññatānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ abhinivesato
sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho . . . pe . . .
'vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe,
cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇe aniccānupassanā
. . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇe suññatānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ
ñāṇaṃ abhinivesato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇa-
vimokkho. Evam siyā eko ñāṇavimokkho dasa ñāṇavi-
mokkhā honti, dasa ñāṇavimokkhā eko ñāṇavimokkho hoti
vatthuvase-
na pariyāyena. Ayam ñāṇavimokkho.

14. Katamo sītisiyāvimokkho?¹

Siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkho dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā² honti,
dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkho hoti vatthu-
vasena pariyāyena.

'Siyā' ti. Kathaṇ ca siyā?

'Aniccānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato
santāpaparilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'duk-
khānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ sukhatō
santāpaparilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'anat-
tānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ attato santā-
paparilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'nibbid-

¹ siyāvimokkho, S.; satiyāvimokkho, S₂.

² sātisiyāvimokkhā, S₂.

ānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ nandiyā santāpapaṛilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'virāgānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ rāgato santāpapaṛilāhadarathā muccatīti', sītisiyāvimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ samudayato santāpapaṛilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'paṭinissaggānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ ādānato santāpapaṛilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'animitṭānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ nimittato santāpapaṛilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā santāpapaṛilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'suññātānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ abhinivesato santāpapaṛilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho.

Evam siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkho dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā honti, dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato santāpapaṛilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho . . . pe . . . vedanāya . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe suññātānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato santāpapaṛilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho.

Evam siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkho¹ dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā honti, dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

Ayam sītisiyāvimokkho.

15. Katamo jhānavimokkho?

'Nekkhammaṃ jhāyatīti'² jhānaṃ, 'kāmacchandaṃ jhāpetīti'³ jhānaṃ; 'jhāyanto muccatīti' jhānavimokkho, 'jhāpento muccatīti' jhānavimokkho; 'jhāyantīti' dhammā, 'jhāpetīti' kilese, 'jhāte ca jhāpe ca'⁴ jānātīti' jhānavimokkho.

¹ sītisiyāvimokkho, S. S₂.

² jāyatīti, S₂. K.

³ S₂. has jāpetīti corrected to jhāpetīti.

⁴ varāṇe ca jāpe, S₂.; varāṇe jāpe, S.; jhāte ca jhāpe ca, M.; jāte ca jhāpe ca, K.

‘Abyāpādo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘byāpādaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantīti’ dhammā, ‘jhāpetīti’ kilese, ‘jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti’¹ jhānavimokkho.

‘Ālokasaññā jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘thīnamiddhaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ ‘avikkhepo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘uddhaccaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘dhammavavattānaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘vicikicchā jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘ñāṇaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘avijjā jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘pāmojjaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘aratiṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘paṭhamajjhānaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘nīvaraṇe jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘sabbakilese jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantīti’ dhammā, ‘jhāpetīti’ kilese, ‘jhāte ca jhāpe’² ca jānātīti’ jhānavimokkho.

Ayaṃ jhānavimokkho.

16. Katamo anupādā cittassa vimokkho?

Siyā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho hoti vatthivasena pari-yāyena.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathañ ca siyā?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘appaṇi-

¹ jhāne ca, S.; jhāne ca jhāpe ca, S₂.

² cāte jhāpe, S. S₂.

hitānupassanāññāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho, 'suññatānupassanāññāṇaṃ abhinivesato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho.

Evam siyā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pari-yāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanāññāṇaṃ niccato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho . . . pe . . . vedanāya . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe suññatānupassanāññāṇaṃ abhinivesato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho.

Evam siyā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pari-yāyena.

17. Aniccānupassanāññāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati? Dukkhanupassanāññāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati? Anattānupassanāññāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati? Nibbidānupassanāññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . virāgānupassanāññāṇaṃ, nirodhānupassanāññāṇaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassanāññāṇaṃ, animittānupassanāññāṇaṃ, appaṇihitānupassanāññāṇaṃ, suññatānupassanāññāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati?

Aniccānupassanāññāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati, dukkhanupassanāññāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, anattānupassanāññāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati, nibbidānupassanāññāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, virāgānupassanāññāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, nirodhānupassanāññāṇaṃ catūh' upādānehi muccati, paṭinissaggānupassanāññāṇaṃ catūh' upādānehi muccati, animittānupassanāññāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati, appaṇihitānupassanāññāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, suññatānupassanāññāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati.

18. Aniccānupassanāññāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Diṭṭhupādānā sīlabbatupādānā attavādupādānā. Aniccānupassanāññāṇaṃ imehi tih' upādānehi muccati.

Dukkhanupassanāññāṇaṃ katamā ekupādānā muccati?

Kāmūpādānā. Dukkhanupassanāññāṇaṃ imā¹ ekūpādānā muccati.

Anattānupassanāññāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Anattānupassanāññāṇaṃ imehi tih' upādānehi muccati.

Nibbidānupassanāññāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Nibbidānupassanāññāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Virāgānupassanāññāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Virāgānupassanāññāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Nirodhānupassanāññāṇaṃ katamehi catūh' upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Nirodhānupassanāññāṇaṃ imehi catūh' upādānehi muccati.

Paṭinissaggānupassanāññāṇaṃ katamehi catūh' upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Paṭinissaggānupassanāññāṇaṃ imehi catūh' upādānehi muccati.

Animittānupassanāññāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Animittānupassanāññāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati.

Appaṇihitānupassanāññāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Appaṇihitānupassanāññāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Suññatānupassanāññāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Suññatānupassanāññāṇaṃ imehi tih' upādānehi muccati.

Yaṇ ca aniccānupassanāññāṇaṃ yaṇ ca anattānupassanāññāṇaṃ yaṇ ca animittānupassanāññāṇaṃ yaṇ ca suññatānupassanāññāṇaṃ, imāni cattāri ñāṇāni tih' upādānehi muccanti—ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā.

Yaṇ ca dukkhanupassanāññāṇaṃ yaṇ ca nibbidānupassanāññāṇaṃ yaṇ ca virāgānupassanāññāṇaṃ yaṇ ca appaṇi-

¹ idaṃ, M.

hitānupassanāñāṇaṃ, imāni cattāri ñāṇāni ekūpādānā muccanti—kāmūpādānā.

Yaṇ ca nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ, imāni dve ñāṇāni catūh' upādānehi muccanti—kāmūpādānā diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā.

Ayaṃ anupādā¹ cittassa vimokkho.

Vimokkhakathāya paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ.

19. Tīṇi kho pan' imāni vimokkhamukhāni lokaniyyānāya saṃvattanti. Sabbasaṅkhāre paricchedaparivattumato² samanupassanatāya animittāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya,³ sabbasaṅkhāresu manosamuttejanatāya appaṇihitāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya, sabbadhamme parato samanupassanatāya suññatāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya.⁴ Imāni tīṇi vimokkhamukhāni lokaniyyānāya saṃvattanti.

20. Aniccato manasikaroto kathāṃ saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti?⁵ Dukkhatō manasikaroto kathāṃ saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti? Anattato manasikaroto kathāṃ saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti?

Aniccato manasikaroto khayato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto bhayato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti. Anattato manasikaroto suññato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti.

Aniccato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Anattato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulaṃ cittaṃ

¹ anupādānā, K.; S. and S₂. omit.

² °parivatthumato, S. S₂. and K. as v.l.

³ cittasamakhandhanatāya, S. S₂.

⁴ cittassa pakkhandanatāya, S₂; cittasampakkhandanatāya, S.

⁵ upaṭṭhanti, M. K.

hoti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti.

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo katamindriyaṃ paṭilabhati? Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo katamindriyaṃ paṭilabhati? Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo katamindriyaṃ paṭilabhati?

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo saddhindriyaṃ paṭilabhati. Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo samādhindriyaṃ paṭilabhati. Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo paññindriyaṃ paṭilabhati.

21. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa saddhindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthena bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchapaṭipannassa indriyabhāvanā.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa samādhindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā

honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa indriyabhāvanā.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa paññindriyaṃ ādhīpateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa indriyabhāvanā.

22. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhīpateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ ādhīpateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhīpateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ ādhīpateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhīpateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ ādhīpateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa saddhindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, dassanaṭṭhena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa samādhindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, dassanaṭṭhena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, dassanaṭṭhena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

23. Aniccato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto¹ hoti?

Dukkato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti?

Anattato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti?

¹ saddhādhimutto, K.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti.

Dukkato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

24. 'Saddahanto vimutto'¹ ti saddhāvimutto, 'phuṭṭhattā sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhī, 'diṭṭhattā patto' ti diṭṭhippatto: 'saddahanto vimuccatīti'² saddhāvimutto; 'jhānaphassaṃ paṭhamam phusati, pacchā nirodham nibbānam sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhī; 'dukkhā saṅkhārā, sukho nirodho ti ñātaṃ'³ hoti diṭṭham viditam sacchikataṃ phassitam paññāyāti' diṭṭhippatto. Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddāvimutto, yo ca kāyasakkhī, yo ca diṭṭhippatto, siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhī pi diṭṭhipattā pi vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

'Siyā' ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; anattato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti.

. Evaṃ ime tayo puggalā saddhindriyassa vaseṇa saddhāvimuttā.

Dukkato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; anattato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; aniccato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti.

Evaṃ ime tayo puggalā samādhindriyassa vaseṇa kāyasakkhī.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti; aniccato

¹ adhimutto, K.

² adhimuccatīti, K.

³ ñānam, S. K.

manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

Evam ime tayo puggalā paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā. Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca diṭṭhippatto, evaṃ siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhī pi diṭṭhippattā pi vatthuvāsena pariyāyena.

Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca diṭṭhippatto, siyā ime tayo puggalā, añño yeva saddhāvimutto, añño kāyasakkhī, añño diṭṭhippatto.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca diṭṭhippatto, evaṃ siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhī pi diṭṭhippattā pi vatthuvāsena pariyāyena, añño yeva saddhāvimutto añño kāyasakkhī añño diṭṭhippatto.

25. Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhati; tena vuccati saddhānusārī: cattār’ indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena catunnaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci saddhindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhanti, sabbe te saddhānusārino.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati saddhāvimutto: cattār’ indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena cattār’ indriyāni bhāvitāni honti

subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci¹ saddhindriyassa vasena sotāpattiphalam sacchikatā, sabbe te saddhāvimuttā.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyam adhimattam hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sakadāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalam sacchikataṃ hoti, anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati, anāgāmiphalam sacchikataṃ hoti, Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilabhati, Arahattaphalam sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati saddhāvimutto: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci saddhindriyassa vasena Arahattam sacchikatā, sabbe te saddhāvimuttā.

26. Dukkato manasikaroto samādhindriyam adhimattam hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhati; tena vuccati kāyasakkhī: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; samādhindriyassa vasena catunnam indriyānam bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci samādhindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhanti, sabbe te kāyasakkhī.

Dukkato manasikaroto samādhindriyam adhimattam hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalam sacchikataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati, sakadāgāmiphalam sacchikataṃ hoti, anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati, anāgāmiphalam sacchikataṃ hoti, Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilabhati, Arahattaphalam sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati kāyasakkhī: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; samādhindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci samādhindriyassa vasena Arahattam sacchikatā, sabbe te kāyasakkhī.

27. Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyam adhimattam hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhati; tena vuccati dhammānusārī: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti;

¹ yo hi koci, S.

paññindriyassa vasena catunnaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggam paṭilabhanti, sabbe te dhammānusārino.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyam adhimattam hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalam sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati diṭṭhippatto: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paññindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena sotāpattiphalam sacchikatā, sabbe te diṭṭhippattā.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyam adhimattam hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sakadāgāmimaggam paṭilabhati . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalam sacchikataṃ hoti, anāgāmimaggam paṭilabhati, anāgāmiphalam sacchikataṃ hoti, Arahattamaggam paṭilabhati, Arahattaphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati diṭṭhippatto: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; paññindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena Arahattam sacchikatā, sabbe te diṭṭhippattā.

28. Ye hi keci nekkhammam¹ bhāvitā vā bhāventi vā bhāvissanti vā, adhigatā vā adhigacchanti vā adhigamissanti vā, pattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, paṭiladdhā vā paṭilabhanti vā paṭilabhissanti vā, paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭivijjhissanti vā, sacchikatā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchikarissanti vā, phassitā vā phassanti vā phassissanti vā, vasippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, pāramippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, vesārajappattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā; sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

29. Ye hi keci abyāpādaṃ . . . pe . . . ālokasaññaṃ, avikkhepaṃ, dhammavavatthānaṃ, ñānaṃ, pāmojjaṃ, paṭhamajjhānaṃ, dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ, ākāśānañcāyatanasaṃmāpatim, viññāṇañcāyatana-

¹ nikkhammam, S. M.

samāpattim, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattim, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattim, aniccānupassanaṃ, dukkhānupassanaṃ, anattānupassanaṃ, nibbidānupassanaṃ, virāgānupassanaṃ, nirodhānupassanaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassanaṃ, khayānupassanaṃ, vayānupassanaṃ, vipariñāmānupassanaṃ, animittānupassanaṃ, appaṇihitānupassanaṃ, suññatānupassanaṃ, adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanaṃ, yathābhūtañānadassanaṃ, ādinavānupassanaṃ, patisaṅkhānupassanaṃ, vivattaṇānupassanaṃ, sotāpattimaggaṃ, sakadāgāmi-maggaṃ, anāgāmi-maggaṃ, Arahatta-maggaṃ; ye hi keci cattāro satipaṭṭhāne, cattāro sammappadhāne, cattāro iddhipāde, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅge, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ; ye hi keci aṭṭha vimokkhe bhāvitā vā bhāventi vā bhāvissanti vā, adhigatā vā adhigacchanti vā adhigamissanti vā, pattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, paṭiladdhā vā paṭilabhanti vā paṭilabbhissanti vā, paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭivijjhissanti vā, sacchikatā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchikarissanti vā, phassitā vā phassanti vā phassissanti vā, vasippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, pāramippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, vesārajappattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā; sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditṭhippattā.

30. Ye hi keci catasso paṭisambhidā pattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditṭhippattā.

Ye hi keci tisso vijjā paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭivijjhissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditṭhippattā.

Ye hi keci tisso sikkhā sikkhitā vā sikkhanti vā sikkhisanti vā, sacchikatā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchikarissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditṭhippattā.

Ye hi keci dukkhaṃ parijānanti, samudayaṃ pajahanti, nirodhaṃ sacchikaronti, maggaṃ bhāventi, sabbe te saddh-

indriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditthippattā.

31. Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccaṃ sacchikiriyāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati.

Imehi catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti; imehi catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimutto, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditthippatto.

Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccaṃ sacchikiriyāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, abhiññāpaṭivedho¹ ca sabbadhammānaṃ, pariññāpaṭivedho ca sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ, pahānapaṭivedho ca sabbākusalānaṃ,² bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca catunnaṃ maggānaṃ, sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho ca nirodhassa. Imehi navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti, imehi navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimutto, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditthippatto.

Dutiyabhāṇavāraṃ.

¹ After maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, K. reads maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca, sabbadhammānaṃ pariññāpaṭivedho ca, sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ pahānapaṭivedho ca, sabbākusalānaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca, catunnaṃ maggānaṃ sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho ca nirodhassa. Imehi, etc.

² sabbākusalānaṃ. S. S₂.

32. Aniccato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upatthahanti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upatthahanti? Anattato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upatthahanti?

Aniccato manasikaroto khayato saṅkhārā upatthahanti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto bhayato saṅkhārā upatthahanti. Anattato manasikaroto suññato saṅkhārā upatthahanti.

Aniccato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Anattato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti.

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati? Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati? Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati?

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo animittavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati. Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo appanīhitavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati. Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo suññatavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati.

33. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti,

nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa animitto vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭi-panno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkha-bhāvanā.

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa appanihito vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭi-panno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkha-bhāvanā.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa suññato vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭi-panno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkhabhāvanā.

84. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ken' atthena paṭivedho?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa animitto vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle animitto vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthena bhāvanā, dassanatthena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa appaṇihito vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle appaṇihito vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthena bhāvanā, dassanatthena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa suññato vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle suññato vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthena bhāvanā, dassanatthena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

35. Aniccato manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto¹

¹ saddhādhimutto, K. throughout.

hoti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti? Anattato manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto animitto vimokkho adhimatto hoti, animittavimokkhassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto appaṇihito vimokkho adhimatto hoti, appaṇihitavimokkhassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; anattato manasikaroto suññato vimokkho adhimatto hoti, suññatavimokkhassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

36. 'Saddahanto vimutto' ti saddhāvimutto, 'phuṭṭhattā sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhī, 'diṭṭhattā patto' ti diṭṭhippatto: 'saddahanto vimuccatīti' saddhāvimutto; 'jhāna-phassaṃ paṭhamam phusati, pacchā nirodham nibbānam sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhī; 'dukkhā saṅkhārā sukho nirodho ti ñātām¹ hoti diṭṭham viditam sacchikataṃ phassitam paññāyāti' diṭṭhippatto.

Ye hi keci nekkhammaṃ bhāvitā vā bhāventi vā bhāvisanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhippatā.

Ye hi keci abyāpādaṃ . . . pe . . . ālokasaññaṃ, avikkhepaṃ . . . pe . . . ye hi keci dukkhaṃ parijānanti, samudayaṃ pajahanti, nirodhaṃ sacchikaronti, maggaṃ bhāventi; sabbe te animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhippatā.

37. Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccaṃ

¹ viññātām, M.; ñāṇam, K.

sacchikiriyāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, maggasaccaṃ bhāva-nāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati.

Imehi catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti; imehi catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimutto, appanīhitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhippatto.

Katīh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katīh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati . . . pe . . . sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho ca nirodhassa. Imehi navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti, imehi navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimutto, appanīhitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhippatto.

38. Aniccato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti¹ passati? Kathaṃ sammādassanaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā aniccato sudīṭṭhā honti? Kattha kaṅkhā pahīyati?²

Dukkato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati? Kathaṃ sammādassanaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā dukkato sudīṭṭhā honti? Kattha kaṅkhā pahīyati?

Anattato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati? Kathaṃ sammādassanaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā anattato sudīṭṭhā honti? Kattha kaṅkhā pahīyati?

Aniccato manasikaronto nimittaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādassanaṃ. Evaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā aniccato sudīṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā³ pahīyati.

Dukkato manasikaronto pavattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādassanaṃ. Evaṃ tadan-

¹ pajānāti, K.

² saṅkhārā paṭiyati, S. S₂.

³ saṅkhā, S₂, M.

vayena sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā pahīyati.

Anattato manasikaronto nimittaṇ ca pavattaṇ ca yathābhūtaṇ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādassanaṇ. Evaṇ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā anattato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā pahīyati.

Yaṇ ca yathābhūtaṇ ñāṇaṇ yaṇ ca sammādassanaṇ yā ca kaṅkhāvitaraṇā, ime dhammā rānatthā¹ c'eva nānābyañjanaṇ ca? Udāhu ekatthā,² byañjanam eva nānaṇ ti? Yaṇ ca yathābhūtaṇ ñāṇaṇ yaṇ ca sammādassanaṇ yā ca kaṅkhāvitaraṇā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṇ.

39. Aniccato manasikaroto kiṇ bhayato upatṭhāti? Dukkhatto manasikaroto kiṇ bhayato upatṭhāti? Anattato manasikaroto kiṇ bhayato upatṭhāti?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittaṇ bhayato upatṭhāti. Dukkhatto manasikaroto pavattaṇ bhayato upatṭhāti. Anattato manasikaroto nimittaṇ ca pavattaṇ ca bhayato upatṭhāti.

Yā ca bhayatupatṭhāṇe paññā yaṇ ca ādinave ñāṇaṇ yā ca nibbidā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanaṇ ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṇ ti? Yā ca bhayatupatṭhāṇe paññā yaṇ ca ādinave ñāṇaṇ yā ca nibbidā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṇ.

Yā ca anattānupassanā yā ca suññatānupassanā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanaṇ ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṇ ti? Yā ca anattānupassanā yā ca suññatānupassanā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṇ.

40. Aniccato manasikaroto kiṇ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṇ uppajjati? Dukkhatto manasikaroto kiṇ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṇ uppajjati? Anattato manasikaroto kiṇ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṇ uppajjati?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittaṇ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṇ uppajjati. Dukkhatto manasikaroto pavattaṇ paṭisaṅkhā

¹ nanattā, S. S₂., and K. as v.l.

² ekattā, S. S₂., and K. as v.l.

ñānaṃ uppajjati. Anattato manasikaroto nimittaṃ ca pavattaṃ ca paṭisaṅkhā ñānaṃ uppajjati.

Yā ca muñcitūkamyatā¹ yā ca paṭisaṅkhānupassanā yā ca saṅkhārūpekkhā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti? Yā ca muñcitūkamyatā yā ca paṭisaṅkhānupassanā yā ca saṅkhārūpekkhā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

Aniccato manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Dukkhato manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Anattato manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittā cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, animitte cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Dukkhato manasikaroto pavattā cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, appavatte cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Anattato manasikaroto nimittā ca pavattā ca cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, animitte appavatte nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Yā ca bahiddhāvuṭṭhānavivattaṇe paññā ye ca gotrabhūddhammā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti? Yā ca bahiddhāvuṭṭhānavivattaṇe paññā ye ca gotrabhūddhammā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

Aniccato manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati? Dukkhato manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati? Anattato manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhena vimuccati. Dukkhato manasikaronto appaṇihitavimokkhena vimuccati. Anattato manasikaronto suññatavimokkhena vimuccati.

Yā ca dubhatovuṭṭhānavivattaṇe paññā yaṃ ca magge

¹ muñcitūkampanā, S.

ñāṇaṃ, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca?
Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ ti?

Yā ca dubhatovutthānavivattaṇe paññā yaṇ ca magge
ñāṇaṃ, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

41. Katih' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhane honti?
Katih' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhane honti?

Catūh' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhane honti. Sattah'
ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhane honti.

Katamehi catūh' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhane
honti? Ādhipateyyatthena adhiṭṭhānatthena abhinīhāraṭ-
ṭhena niyyānatthena.

Kathaṃ ādhipateyyatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhane
honti?

Aniccato manasikaroto animitto vimokkho ādhipateyyo
hoti, dukkhato manasikaroto appaṇihito vimokkho ādhipa-
teyyo hoti, anattato manasikaroto suññato vimokkho
ādhipateyyo hoti.

Evam ādhipateyyatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhane
honti.

Kathaṃ adhiṭṭhānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhane
honti?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena
cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, dukkhato manasikaronto appaṇihita-
vimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, anattato manasika-
ronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti.

Evam adhiṭṭhānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhane
honti.

Kathaṃ abhinīhāratthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhane
honti?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena
cittaṃ abhinīharati, dukkhato manasikaronto appaṇihita-
vimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ abhinīharati, anattato mana-
sikaronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ abhinīha-
rati.

Evam abhinīhāratthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhane
honti.

Kathaṃ niyyānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhane honti?
Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena

nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ niyyāti, dukkhato manasikaronto appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ niyyāti, anattato manasikaronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ niyyāti.

Evam niyyānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhane honti.

Imehi catūh' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhane honti.

42. Katamehi sattah' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhane honti?

Samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena¹ paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena² abhisamayatthena.

Kathaṃ samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena¹ paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena² abhisamayatthena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhane honti?

'Aniccato manasikaronto nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'yato muccati tattha na paṇidahaṭīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'yattha na paṇidahati tena suñño' ti³ suññato vimokkho, 'yena suñño tena⁴ nimittena animitto' ti animitto vimokkho.

Evam samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena abhisamayatthena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhane honti.

'Dukkhato manasikaronto paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'yattha na paṇidahati tena suñño' ti suññato vimokkho, 'yena suñño⁵ tena nimittena animitto' ti animitto vimokkho, 'yena nimittena animitto tattha na paṇidahatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho.

Evam samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena abhisamayatthena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhane⁶ honti.

¹ adhigamatthena, K.

² passanatthena, S. S₂.

³ suññati, S.

⁴ yena suññatena, S. S₂. K.

⁵ S. has yena suñño here.

⁶ S. omits from here to middle of sec. 45, and inserts the whole passage in sec. 2 of the following Gatikathā!

‘Anattato manasikaronto abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘yena suñño tena nimittena animitto’ ti animitto vimokkho, ‘yena nimittena animitto tattha na paṇidāhatīti’ appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘yattha na paṇidāhati tena suñño’ ti suññato vimokkho.

Evam samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena abhisamayatthena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti.

Imehi sattah’ ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti.

48. Atthi vimokkho, atthi mukhaṃ, atthi vimokkha-mukhaṃ, atthi vimokkhapaccanikaṃ, atthi vimokkhā-nulomaṃ, atthi vimokkhavivaṭṭanā, atthi vimokkhabhāvanā, atthi vimokkhapaṭippassaddhi.

Katamo vimokkho? Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo suññato vimokkho?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘suññātānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbābhinivesehi muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho.

‘Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘rupe suññātānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbābhinivesehi muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaraṇe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘jarāmaraṇe suññātānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbābhinivesehi muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho.

Ayaṃ suññato vimokkho.

44. Katamo animitto vimokkho?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘paṭi-nissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittehi muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘suññātānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho.

‘Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘rūpe animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittehi muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘rūpe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘rūpe suññātānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘jarāmarāṇe animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittehi muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘jarāmarāṇe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘jarāmarāṇe suññātānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho.

Ayaṃ animitto vimokkho.

45. Katamo appaṇihito vimokkho?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muccatīti appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato paṇidhiyā muccatīti’ appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato paṇidhiyā muccatīti’ appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā paṇidhiyā

muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'animit-tānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti' appaṇihito vi-mokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapaṇidhīhi muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'suññatānupassanā-ñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muc-catīti' appaṇihito vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'rūpe ani-mittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'rūpe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapa-ṇidhīhi muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'rūpe suññat-ānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmim . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' ap-paṇihito vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'jarāmarañe animit-tānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'jarāmarañe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapaṇidhīhi muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'jarāmarañe suññatānu-passanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇi-hito vimokkho.

Ayaṃ vimokkho.

46. Katamaṃ mukhaṃ?¹ Ye tattha jātā anavajjā² kusalā bodhipakkhiyā dhammā. Idaṃ mukhaṃ.

Katamaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ? Yaṃ tesam³ dham-mānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ nirodho nibbānaṃ. Idaṃ vimokkha-mukhaṃ.

Katamaṃ vimokkhapaccanīkaṃ? Tīṇi akusalamūlāni vimokkhapaccanīkāni, tīṇi duccarītāni vimokkhapaccanī-kāni, sabbe pi akusalā dhammā vimokkhapaccanīkā. Idaṃ vimokkhapaccanīkaṃ.

¹ sukhaṃ, S₂.

² avijjā, S. S₂.

³ tesantesam, K.

Katamaṃ vimokkhānulomaṃ? Tiṇi kusalamūlāni vimokkhānulomāni, tiṇi sucaritāni vimokkhānulomāni, sabbe pi kusalā dhammā vimokkhānulomā. Idaṃ vimokkhānulomaṃ.

47. Katamo vimokkhavivaṭṭo? Saññāvivattaṃ cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo nānavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo saccavivaṭṭo.

‘Sañjānanto vivattaṭṭitī’ saññāvivattaṃ, ‘cetayanto vivattaṭṭitī’ cetovivaṭṭo, ‘vijānanto vivattaṭṭitī’ cittavivaṭṭo, ‘ñānaṃ karonto vivattaṭṭitī’ nānavivaṭṭo, ‘vossajjanto vivattaṭṭitī’ vimokkhavivaṭṭo, ‘tathaṭṭhena¹ vivattaṭṭitī’ saccavimokkho.

Yattha saññāvivattaṃ tattha cetovivaṭṭo, yattha cetovivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivattaṃ; yattha saññāvivattaṃ cetovivaṭṭo tattha cittavivaṭṭo, yattha cittavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivattaṃ cetovivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivattaṃ cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo tattha nānavivaṭṭo, yattha nānavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivattaṃ cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivattaṃ cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo nānavivaṭṭo tattha vimokkhavivaṭṭo, yattha vimokkhavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivattaṃ cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo nānavivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivattaṃ cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo nānavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo tattha saccavivaṭṭo, yattha saccavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivattaṃ cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo nānavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo.

Ayaṃ vimokkhavivaṭṭo.

48. Katamā vimokkhabhāvanā? Paṭhamassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammaṃ, dutiyassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammaṃ, tatiyassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammaṃ, catutthassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammaṃ, ākāsañāyatanasamāpattiyā āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammaṃ, viññānañāyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammaṃ, sotāpattimaggassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammaṃ, sakadāgāmiimaggassa . . . pe . . . anāgāmiimaggassa . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammaṃ.

¹ tathaṭṭhe, K.

Ayaṃ vimokkhabhāvanā.

Katamā vimokkhapaṭippassaddhi? Paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, dutiyassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, tatiyassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, catutthassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, ākāsañācāyatanaśamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyā paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, sotāpattimaggassa sotāpattiphalaṃ, sakadāgāmimaggassa sakadāgāmiphalaṃ, anāgāmimaggassa anāgāmiphalaṃ, Arahattamaggassa Arahattaphalaṃ.

Ayaṃ vimokkhapaṭippassaddhī.¹

Tat i y a b h ā ṇ a v ā r a ṃ

V i m o k k h a k a t h ā .

¹ °paṭipassaddhi, S.

I

VI. MAHĀVAGGE GATIKATHĀ

1. GATISAMPATTIYĀ ñāṇasampayutte katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti¹ hoti? Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇasampayutte katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Gatisampattiyaṃ ñāṇasampayutte aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇasampayutte aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

2. Gatisampattiyaṃ ñāṇasampayutte katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammassa javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā, tasmiṃ khāṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā² pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmiṃ khāṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā³ pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū abyākatā, tasmiṃ khāṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññāṇaṃ viññāṇapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā sahaajātapaccayā honti,

¹ uppatti, S. S₂.

² kusalapaccayā, S₂.; kusalā paccayā, S.

³ akusalamūla°, S. S₂.

aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasāṅkhārā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca rūpañ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro khandhā arūpino sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca viññānañ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime atṭhaviṣati dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Gatisampattiyaṃ nānasampayutte imesaṃ atṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

8. Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmanamahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ nānasampayutte katamesaṃ atṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammasa javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā, tasmiṃ khāṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhāṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmiṃ khāṇe jātecetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū abyākatā, tasmiṃ khāṇe jātacetanāya

sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññānaṃ viññānapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasaṅkhārā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro khandhā arūpino sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca viññānaṃ ca sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime aṭṭhavīsati dhammā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapati-mahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñānasampayutte imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

4. Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Kusalakammasa javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā . . . pe . . . Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetū-

naṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammassa javanak-
khaṇe tayo hetū kusalā, tasmim̐ Khaṇe jātacetanāya
sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi
saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhane dve hetū akusalā, tasmim̐ Khaṇe
jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusala-
mūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhane tayo hetū
abyākatā, tasmim̐ Khaṇe jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā
honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññānaṃ viñ-
ñānapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhane cattāro khandhā arūpino sahajāta-
paccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā
honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhane pañc'
indriyāni sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti,
nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisan-
dhikkhane tayo hetū sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-
paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā
honti; paṭisandhikkhane nāmaṃ ca viññānaṃ ca sahajāta-
paccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā
honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhane ime
cuddasa dhammā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-
paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā
honti.

Paṭisandhikkhane ime aṭṭhaviṣati dhammā sahajāta-
paccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā
honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Arūpavacarānaṃ devānaṃ imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ
paccayā upapatti hoti.

5. Gatisampattiyaṃ ñānavippayutte katināṃ hetūnaṃ
paccayā upapatti hoti? Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-
mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devā-
naṃ ñānavippayutte katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti
hoti? Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katināṃ hetūnaṃ pac-
cayā upapatti hoti? Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katināṃ
hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Gatisampattiyaṃ ñānavippayutte channaṃ hetūnaṃ pac-
cayā upapatti hoti. Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-
mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devā-
naṃ ñānavippayutte channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti

hoti. Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

6. Gatisampattiyaṃ āṇavippayutte katamesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammassa javanakkhaṇe dve hetū kusalā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe dve hetū abyākātā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññāṇaṃ, viññānapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasaṅkhārā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro dhammā arūpino sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattār' indriyāni sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe dve hetū sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca viññāṇaṃ ca sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime dvādasā dhammā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime chabbīsati dhammā sahaajāta-paccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Gatisampattiyaṃ ñāṇavippayutte imesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapati-mahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇavippayutte katamesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Kusalakammasa javanakkhaṇe dve hetū kusalā, tasmim̐ khāṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā . . . pe Khattiya-mahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇavippayutte imesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Gatikathā samattā.

I

VII. MAHĀVAGGE KAMMAKATHĀ

1. AHOSI kammaṃ ahosi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ nāhosi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ atthi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ n'atthi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ bhavissati kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ na bhavissati kammavipāko; atthi kammaṃ atthi kammavipāko, atthi kammaṃ n'atthi kammavipāko, atthi kammaṃ bhavissati kammavipāko, atthi kammaṃ na bhavissati kammavipāko; bhavissati kammaṃ bhavissati kammavipāko, bhavissati kammaṃ na bhavissati kammavipāko.

Ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ ahosi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ nāhosi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko; atthi kusalaṃ kammaṃ atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi kusalaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi kusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi kusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati kusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati kusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko.

Ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ ahosi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ nāhosi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko; atthi

akusalam kammaṃ atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalam kammaṃ n'atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalam kammaṃ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalam kammaṃ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati akusalam kammaṃ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati akusalam kammaṃ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko.

2. Ahosi sāvajjam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi anavajjam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi kaṇham kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukkaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukhudrayam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi dukkhudrayam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukhavipākaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ ahosi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ nāhosi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko; atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko ti.

K a m m a k a t h ā.

I

VIII. MAHĀVAGGE VIPALLĀSAKATHĀ

PARIPUṆṆANIDĀNĀNI

1. CATTĀRO 'me Bhikkhave saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā ditṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce Bhikkhave 'niccan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditṭhivipallāso, dukkhe Bhikkhave 'sukhan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditṭhivipallāso, anattani Bhikkhave 'attā' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditṭhivipallāso, asubhe Bhikkhave 'subhan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā ditṭhivipallāsā.

2. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave na-saññāvipallāsā na-cittavipallāsā na-ditṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce Bhikkhave 'aniccan' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-ditṭhivipallāso, dukkhe Bhikkhave 'dukkhan' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-ditṭhivipallāso, anattani Bhikkhave 'anattā' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-ditṭhivipallāso, asubhe Bhikkhave 'asubhan' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-ditṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro na-saññāvipallāsā na-cittavipallāsā na-ditṭhivipallāsā.

Anicce niccasaññīno¹ dukkhe ca dukkhasaññīno
anattani ca 'attā' ti² asubhe subhasaññīno,
micchādītṭhigatā³ sattā⁴ khittacittā visaññīno

¹ aniccasaññīno, S. S₂.

² anattani ca attasaññīno, K.; nattāti anantanīti, S.;
anattāni anattānīti, S₂.

³ micchādītṭhihata, S. S₂. M. K.

⁴ pattā, S. S₂. M.

te yogayuttā Mārassa ayogakkhemagāmino¹
sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ² jātimaraṇagāmino,
yadā ca Buddhā lokasmiṃ uppajjanti pabhaṅkarā,
te imaṃ dhammaṃ pakāsentī dukkhūpasamagāmināṃ,
tesaṃ sutvāna sappaññā sacittāṃ paccaladdhūṃ te,³
aniccaṃ aniccato dakkhūṃ⁴ dukkhamaddakkhūṃ duk-
khato⁵

anattāni 'anattā' ti⁶ asubhaṃ asubhataddasūṃ⁷
sammādiṭṭhisamādānā sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun ti.⁸

Ime cattāro vipallāsā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa
pahīnā appahīnā ti. Keci⁹ pahīnā, keci appahīnā. Anicce
'niccan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso
pahīno;¹⁰ dukkhe 'sukhan' ti saññā uppajjati, cittaṃ
uppajjati, diṭṭhivipallāso pahīno; anattāni 'attā' ti saññā-
vipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso pahīno; asubhe
'subhan' ti saññā uppajjati, cittaṃ uppajjati, diṭṭhi-
vipallāso pahīno.

Dvīsu vatthūsu cha vipallāsā pahīnā; dvīsu vatthūsu
dve vipallāsā pahīnā, cattāro vipallāsā appahīnā;¹¹ catūsu¹²
vatthūsu atṭha vipallāsā pahīnā, cattāro vipallāsā appa-
hīnā ti.

Vipallāsakathā.

¹ ayogakkhemino janā, M. K.; ayogakkhemassa gāmino, S. S₂. and K. as v.l.

² saṃsārā, S.

³ sagittaladdhake, S. S₂.

⁴ aniccaṃ aniccavā cakkhūṃ, S.; aniccaṃ aniccā cakkhūṃ, S₂.

⁵ dukkhasamuddakato, S. S₂.

⁶ anattāni anattānīti, S. S₂.; anattaṃ ca anattato, K.

⁷ asubhavādasam, S.; asubhavādayam, S₂.; °taddasūṃ, M. K.

⁸ upajjagun ti, M.; upajjagan ti, S. and K. as v.l.; uppajjanti, S₂.

⁹ ke pahīnā ko ca appahīnā, S. S₂. ¹⁰ bahino, S. S₂.

¹¹ pahīnā, S. S₂.

¹² K. has appahīnā ca catūsu.

I

IX. MAGGAKATHĀ

1. 'Maggo' ti. Ken' atthena maggo?¹

Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe dassanatthēna sammāditthi micchāditthiyā pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripativedhāya² maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca; abhiropanatthēna³ sammāsāṅkappo micchāsāṅkappassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripativedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca; parigahatthēna sammāvācā micchāvācāya pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripativedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca,

¹ Maggo kena maggo, S. S₂.

² uttarin paṭivedhāya, K.; S. omits the whole clause.

³ abhiniropanatthēna, K.

saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca; samutṭhānaṭṭhena sammā-kammanto micchākammantassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca; vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . pagahaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . uppatṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsati micchāsatiyā pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī micchāsamādhissa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

2. Sakadagāmiaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammā-ditṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī olārikassa kāmarāgasaññojanassa paṭighasaññojanassa olārikassa kāmarāgānusayassa paṭighānusayassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

Anāgāmiaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammāditṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī anusahagatassa

kāmarāgasaññojanassa paṭighasaññojanassa anusahagata-
 • tassa kāmarāgānusayassa paṭighānusayassa pahānāya
 maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upattham-
 bhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya
 maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva
 hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa
 vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo
 c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca,
 saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patiṭṭhā-
 panāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

Arahattamaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . .
 pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi rūparāgassa arū-
 parāgassa mānassa uddhaccassa avijjāya mānānusayassa
 bhavarāgānusayassa¹ avijjānusayassa pahānāya maggo
 c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya
 maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva
 hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca,
 cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodā-
 nāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva
 hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, sacc-
 ābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patiṭṭhāpanāya
 maggo c'eva hetu ca.

3. Dassanamaggo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanamaggo sam-
 māsāṅkappo, pariggahamaggo sammāvācā, vodānamaggo
 sammā-ājīvo, paggahamaggo sammāvāyāmo, upatṭhāna-
 maggo sammāsati, avikkhepamaggo sammāsamādhi;
 upatṭhānamaggo satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayamaggo dha-
 namavicayasambojjhaṅgo, paggahamaggo viriyasam-
 bojjhaṅgo, pharaṇamaggo pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamamaggo
 passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepamaggo samādhisam-
 bojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānamaggo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo;
 assaddhiye akampiyamaggo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akam-
 piyamaggo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyamaggo sati-
 balaṃ, uddhacce akampiyamaggo samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya
 akampiyamaggo paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhamaggo sad-
 dhindriyaṃ, paggahamaggo viriyindriyaṃ, upatṭhāna-

¹ rāgānusayassa, K.

maggo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepamaggo samādhindriyaṃ, dassanamaggo paññindriyaṃ. Ādhipateyyatṭhena indriyaṃ¹ maggo, akampiyatṭhena balaṃ² maggo, niyyānatṭhena bojjaṅga³ maggo; hetutṭhena maggo, upatṭhānatṭhena satipatṭhānā maggo, padahatṭhena⁴ sammappadhānā maggo, ijghanatṭhena iddhipādā maggo, tathatṭhena saccāni⁵ maggo, avikkhepatṭhena samatho maggo, anupassanatṭhena vipassanā maggo, ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanā maggo, anativattanatṭhena yuganandhā⁶ maggo; saṃvaratṭhena silavisuddhi maggo, avikkhepatṭhena citta-visuddhi maggo, dassanatṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi maggo; muttatṭhena vimokkho maggo, paṭivedhatṭhena vijjā maggo, pariccāgatṭhena vimutti maggo, samucchedatṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ maggo; chando mūlatṭhena maggo, manasikāro samutṭhānatṭhena maggo, phasso samodhānatṭhena maggo, vedanā samosaraṇatṭhena maggo, samādhi samukhatṭhena maggo, sati ādhipateyyatṭhena maggo, paññā taduttaratṭhena⁷ maggo, vimutti sārattṭhena maggo, amato-gadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatṭhena maggo ti.

M a g g a k a t h ā.

¹ indriyā, M.

² balā, M.

³ bojjaṅgā, M.

⁴ padahanatṭhena, K.

saccā, S. S.₂ K.

⁶ yuganaddhā, K.

⁷ tatuttaratṭhena, S. M.

I

X. MAHĀVAGGE MAṆḌAPEYYAKATHĀ

1. MAṆḌAPEYYAṀ idaṃ Bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ satthari¹ sammukhībhūte.² Tividho³ maṇḍo satthari⁴ sammukhībhūte — desanāmaṇḍo paṭiggahamaṇḍo brahmacariyamaṇḍo.

Katamo desanāmaṇḍo?

Catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ ācikkhanā desanā paññapanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ,⁵ catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ . . . pe . . . catunnaṃ sammappadhānaṃ, catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ, sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa ācikkhanā desanā paññapanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ. Ayaṃ desanāmaṇḍo.

Katamo paṭiggahamaṇḍo?

Bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā, ye va paṇ' aññe pi keci viññātāro.

Ayaṃ paṭiggahamaṇḍo.

Katamo brahmacariyamaṇḍo?

Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ — sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvacā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ brahmacariyamaṇḍo.

2. 'Adhimokkhamāṇḍo saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasāṇo, assaddhiyaṃ kasāṇaṃ chaḍḍetvā saddhindriyassa

¹ satthā, M.; sattā, S.; satta, S₂.

² samukkhībhūto, S. S₂. M.

³ tivatta, M.; tivimodhā, S₂.

⁴ satthari, S. S₂. M. ⁵ uttānikammaṃ, K.

adhimokkhamāṇaṁ pivatīti'¹ maṇḍapeyyaṁ; 'paggahamaṇḍo viriyindriyaṁ kosajjaṁ kasato, kosajjaṁ kasataṁ chaḍḍetvā viriyindriyassa paggahamaṇḍaṁ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṁ; 'upaṭṭhānamāṇḍo satindriyaṁ pamādo kasato, pamādaṁ kasataṁ chaḍḍetvā satindriyassa upaṭṭhānamaṇḍaṁ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṁ; 'avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhindriyaṁ uddhaccaṁ kasato, uddhaccaṁ kasataṁ chaḍḍetvā samādhindriyassa avikkhepamaṇḍaṁ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṁ; 'dassanamaṇḍo paññindriyaṁ avijjā kasato, avijjaṁ kasataṁ chaḍḍetvā paññindriyassa dassanamaṇḍaṁ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṁ.

'Assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍo saddhābalaṁ assaddhiyaṁ kasato, assaddhiyaṁ kasataṁ chaḍḍetvā saddhābalaṁ assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍaṁ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṁ; 'kosajje akampiyamaṇḍo viriyabalaṁ kosajjaṁ kasato, kosajjaṁ kasataṁ chaḍḍetvā viriyabalaṁ kosajje akampiyamaṇḍaṁ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṁ; 'pamāde akampiyamaṇḍo satibalaṁ pamādo kasato, pamādaṁ kasataṁ chaḍḍetvā satibalaṁ pamāde akampiyamaṇḍaṁ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṁ; 'uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍo samādhibalaṁ uddhaccaṁ kasato, uddhaccaṁ kasataṁ chaḍḍetvā samādhibalaṁ uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍaṁ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṁ; 'avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍo paññābalaṁ avijjā kasato, avijjaṁ kasataṁ chaḍḍetvā paññābalaṁ avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍaṁ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṁ.

'Upaṭṭhānamāṇḍo satisambojjhaṅgo pamādo kasato, pamādaṁ kasataṁ chaḍḍetvā satisambojjhaṅgassa upaṭṭhānamaṇḍaṁ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṁ; pavicayamaṇḍo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo avijjā kasato, avijjaṁ kasataṁ chaḍḍetvā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa pavicayamaṇḍaṁ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṁ; 'paggahamaṇḍo viriyasambojjhaṅgo kosajjaṁ kasato, kosajjaṁ kasataṁ chaḍḍetvā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa paggahamaṇḍaṁ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṁ; 'pharaṇamaṇḍo pītisambojjhaṅgo parilāho kasato, parilāhaṁ kasataṁ chaḍḍetvā pītisambojjhaṅgassa pharaṇamaṇḍaṁ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṁ; 'upasaṁamaṇḍo

¹ pivatīti, S. M.

passaddhisambojjhaṅgo dutṭhullaṃ kasato, dutṭhullaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa upasama-
maṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'avikkhepamaṇḍo samā-
dhisambojjhaṅgo uddhaccaṃ kasato, uddhaccaṃ kasataṃ
chaddetvā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa avikkhepamaṇḍaṃ
pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'paṭisaṅkhānamaṇḍo¹ upekkhā-
sambojjhaṅgo appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ² kasato, appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ
kasataṃ chaddetvā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṅ-
khānamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'dassanamaṇḍo
sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi kasato, micchādiṭṭhiṃ kasataṃ
chaddetvā sammādiṭṭhiyā dassanamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍa-
peyyaṃ; 'abhiropanamaṇḍo sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅ-
kappo kasato, micchāsaṅkappaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā sam-
māsaṅkappassa abhiropanamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍa-
peyyaṃ; 'pariggahamaṇḍo sammāvācā micchāvācā kasato,
micchāvācaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā sammāvācāya parigga-
hamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'samutṭhānamaṇḍo
sammākammanto micchākammanto kasato, micchākam-
mantaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā sammākammantassa samu-
tṭhānamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'vodānamaṇḍo
sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvo kasato, micchā-ājīvaṃ kasataṃ
chaddetvā sammā-ājīvassa vodānamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍa-
peyyaṃ; 'paggahamaṇḍo sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmo
kasato, micchāvāyāmaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā sammāvāyā-
massa paggahamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'upaṭṭhā-
namaṇḍo sammāsati micchāsati kasato, micchāsatiṃ
kasataṃ chaddetvā sammāsatiyā upaṭṭhānamaṇḍaṃ piva-
tīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'avikkhepamaṇḍo sammāsamādhī
micchāsamādhī kasato, micchāsamādhīṃ kasataṃ chad-
detvā sammāsamādhissa avikkhepamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti'
maṇḍapeyyaṃ.

3. Atthi maṇḍo, atthi peyyaṃ, atthi kasato.³

Adhimokkhamāṇḍo saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasato,
yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ;
paggahamaṇḍo viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ kasato, yo tattha

¹ paṭisaṅkhāpanamaṇḍo, S.

² appaṭisaṅkhā, M.

³ adhimāṇḍo adhipateyyaṃ adhikasaṭo adhikasaṭaṃ, S.

attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; upatthānamāṇḍo satindriyaṃ pamādo kasāṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasāṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; dassanamāṇḍo paññindriyaṃ avijjā kasāṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍo saddhābalaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasāṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; kosajje akampiyamaṇḍo viriyabalaṃ kosajjaṃ kasāṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pamāde akampiyamaṇḍo satibalaṃ pamādo kasāṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍo samādhibalaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasāṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍo paññābalaṃ avijjā kasāṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Upatthānamāṇḍo satisambojjhaṅgo pamādo kasāṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pavicayamaṇḍo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo avijjā kasāṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; paggahamaṇḍo viriyasambojjhaṅgo kosajjaṃ kasāṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pharaṇamaṇḍo pītisambojjhaṅgo parilāho kasāṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; upasamamaṇḍo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo duṭṭhullaṃ kasāṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhisambojjhaṅgo uddhaccaṃ kasāṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; paṭisaṅkhānamāṇḍo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ kasāṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Dassanamāṇḍo sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi kasāṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; abhiropanamāṇḍo sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappo kasāṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pariggahamaṇḍo sammāvācā micchāvācā kasāṭo, yo tattha

attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; samuṭ-
 ṭhānamaṇḍo sammākammanto micchākammanto kasato,
 yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ;
 vodānamaṇḍo sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvo kasato, yo tattha
 attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; pagga-
 hamanaṇḍo sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmo kasato, yo tattha
 attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; upaṭ-
 ṭhānamaṇḍo sammāsati micchāsati kasato, yo tattha
 attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; avikkhe-
 pamaṇḍo sammāsamādhī micchāsamādhī kasato, yo tattha
 attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

4. Dassanamaṇḍo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanamaṇḍo sam-
 māsaṅkappo, pariggahamaṇḍo sammāvācā, samuṭṭhāna-
 maṇḍo sammākammanto, vodānamaṇḍo sammā-ājīvo,
 paggahamaṇḍo sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānamaṇḍo sammā-
 sati, avikkhepamaṇḍo sammāsamādhī ; upaṭṭhānamaṇḍo
 satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayamaṇḍo dhammavicayasamboj-
 jhaṅgo, paggahamaṇḍo viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇamaṇḍo
 pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamamaṇḍo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo,
 avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhāna-
 maṇḍo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo ; assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍo
 saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyamaṇḍo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde
 akampiyamaṇḍo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍo
 samādhībalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍo paññābalaṃ ;
 adhimokkhamanaṇḍo saddhindriyaṃ, paggahamaṇḍo viriyin-
 driyaṃ, upaṭṭhānamaṇḍo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepamaṇḍo
 samādhindriyaṃ, dassanamaṇḍo paññindriyaṃ.

Ādhipateyyatṭhena indriyaṃ¹ maṇḍo, akampiyatṭhena
 balaṃ maṇḍo, niyyānatṭhena bojjhaṅgo maṇḍo, hetutṭhena
 maggo maṇḍo, upaṭṭhānatṭhena satipaṭṭhānā maṇḍo, pada-
 hanatṭhena sammappadhānā maṇḍo, ijghanatṭhena iddhi-
 pādā maṇḍo ; avikkhepatṭhena samatho maṇḍo, anupas-
 sanatṭhena vipassanā maṇḍo, ekarasatṭhena samathavi-
 passanā maṇḍo, anativattanatṭhena yuganandhā maṇḍo ;
 saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi maṇḍo, avikkhepatṭhena citta-
 visuddhi maṇḍo, dassanatṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi maṇḍo ;

¹ indriyā, M.

muttatṭhena vimokkho maṇḍo, paṭivedhatṭhena vijjā maṇḍo, pariccāgatṭhena vimutti maṇḍo, samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ maṇḍo, paṭipassaddhatṭhena anuppāde ñāṇaṃ maṇḍo. Chando mūlatṭhena maṇḍo, manasikāro samuṭṭhānatṭhena maṇḍo, phasso samodhānatṭhena¹ maṇḍo, vedanā samosaraṇatṭhena maṇḍo, samādhī pamukhatṭhena maṇḍo, sati āhipateyyatṭhena maṇḍo, paññā taduttaraṭṭhena maṇḍo, vimutti sārattṭhena maṇḍo, amatogadham nibbānaṃ pariyosānatṭhena maṇḍo ti.

Maṇḍapeyyakathā niṭṭhitā.

Bhāṇavāraṃ.

Mahāvaggo paṭhamo.

Tassa vaggassa udānaṃ bhavati.

Nāna diṭṭhi ca assāsā
Indriya vimokkha pañcamā
Gati kamma vipallāsā
Maggo maṇḍena te dasā² ti.

Esanikāyavaro³ ṭhapito asamo paṭhamo⁴ pavaro varo ca vaggo⁵ ti.

¹ samotanaṭṭhena, M.

² terasā, M.

³ esanikāyavasena, M.

⁴ M. omits.

⁵ varamaggo, K.

II

YUGANANDHAVAGGO

I. YUGANANDHAKATHĀ

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghosītārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmanatesi. 'Āvuso Bhikkhave'¹ ti. 'Āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Ānando etaḍ avoca—'Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike Arahattapattim'² byākaroti, sabbaso catūhi maggehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catūhi?

Idh' āvuso bhikkhu samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti, tassa samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti, tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti, tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti; tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.³

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ⁴ bhāveti, tassa samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti; tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāva-

¹ K. omits Bhikkhave.

² arahattapattam, S. M.; arahattapattam, S₂; arahattam, K.

³ byantihonti, M. K.

⁴ yuganaddham, K., with yuganandham as v.l.

yato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno dhammuddhaccaviggahitaṃ mānasaṃ¹ hoti. So āvuso samayo, yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ ñeva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati, ekodi hoti samādhīyati; tassa maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti, tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike Arahattapattiṃ² byākaroti, sabbaso imehi catūhi maggehi etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti.

2. Kathaṃ samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti? Nekkhammavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, tattha jāte dhamme aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā. Iti paṭhamam samatho, pacchā vipassanā; tena vuccati—samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

‘Maggo sañjāyati.’ Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? Dasasanaṭṭhena sammāditṭhi maggo sañjāyati, abhiropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṅkappo maggo sañjāyati, pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā maggo sañjāyati, samutṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammanto maggo sañjāyati, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo maggo sañjāyati, paggaḥaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo maggo sañjāyati, upaṭṭhanaṭṭhena sammāsaṭi maggo sañjāyati, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi maggo sañjāyati. Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati.

‘So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti.’

‘Āsevatīti.’ Kathaṃ āsevati? Āvajjanto āsevati, jānanto āsevati, passanto āsevati, paccavekkhanto āsevati,

¹ dhammuddhaccāviggahitamānasaṃ, K.; °viggāhikamānasaṃ, S₂; °viggāhitamānasa, S.

² arahattaṃ, S. S₂.

cittam adhiṭṭhahanto āsevati; saddhāya adhimuccanto āsevati, viriyam paggaṇhanto āsevati, satim upaṭṭhapento āsevati, cittam samādahanto āsevati, paññāya pajānanto āsevati; abhiññeyyam abhijānanto āsevati, pariññeyyam parijānanto āsevati, pahātabbam pajahanto āsevati, bhāvetabbam bhāvento āsevati, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto āsevati. Evaṃ āsevati.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Katham bhāveti? Āvajjanto bhāveti, jānanto bhāveti, passanto bhāveti, paccavekkhanto bhāveti, cittam adhiṭṭhahanto bhāveti; saddhāya adhimuccanto bhāveti, viriyam paggaṇhanto bhāveti, satim upaṭṭhapento bhāveti, cittam samādahanto bhāveti, paññāya pajānanto bhāveti; abhiññeyyam abhijānanto bhāveti, pariññeyyam parijānanto bhāveti, pahātabbam pajahanto bhāveti, bhāvetabbam bhāvento bhāveti, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto bhāveti. Evaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bahulīkarotīti.’ Katham bahulīkaroti? Āvajjanto bahulīkaroti, jānanto bahulīkaroti, passanto bahulīkaroti, paccavekkhanto bahulīkaroti, cittam adhiṭṭhahanto bahulīkaroti; saddhāya adhimuccanto bahulīkaroti, viriyam paggaṇhanto bahulīkaroti, satim upaṭṭhapento bahulīkaroti, cittam samādahanto bahulīkaroti, paññāya pajānanto bahulīkaroti; abhiññeyyam abhijānanto bahulīkaroti, pariññeyyam parijānanto bahulīkaroti, pahātabbam pajahanto bahulīkaroti, bhāvetabbam bhāvento bahulīkaroti, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto bahulīkaroti. Evaṃ bahulīkaroti.

‘Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihontīti.’ Katham saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti?

Sotāpattimaggena sakkāyaditṭhi vicikicchā silabbataparāmāso, imāni tīpi saññojanāni pahiyanti; ditṭhānusayo vicikicchānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Sakadāgāmiimaggena olārikam kāmārāgasaññojanam paṭighasaññojanam, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, olāriko kāmārāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Anāgāmiimaggena aṇusahagataṃ kāmārāgasaññojanam

paṭighasaññojanam, imāni dve saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusahagato kāmarāḡanusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti. Arahattamaggena rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā—imāni pañca saññojanāni pahīyanti, mānānusayo bhavarāḡanusayo avijjānusayo—ime tayo anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

3. Abyāpādasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, ālokasaññāvasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assāsavasena, paṭinissaggānupassī passāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, tattha jāte dhamme aniccato anupassanattḥena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanattḥena vipassanā, anattato anupassanattḥena vipassanā. Iti paṭhamam samatho, pacchā vipassanā; tena vuccati—samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanam bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānam dhammānam anativattanattḥena bhāvanā, indriyānam ekarasattḥena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanattḥena bhāvanā, āsevanattḥena bhāvanā.

‘Maggo sañjāyātīti.’ Katham maggo sañjāyati? Dasanattḥena sammādiṭṭhi maggo sañjāyati, abhiropanattḥena sammāsankappo maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . avikkhepatḥena sammāsamādhi maggo sañjāyati. Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati.

‘So tam maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikarotīti.’ ‘Āsevatīti.’ Katham āsevati? Āvajjanto āsevati, jānanto āsevati . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto āsevati. Evaṃ āsevati.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Katham bhāveti? Āvajjanto bhāveti; jānanto bhāveti . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto bhāveti. Evaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bahulikarotīti.’ Katham bahulikaroti? Āvajjanto bahulikaroti, jānanto bahulikaroti . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto bahulikaroti. Evaṃ bahulikaroti.

‘Tassa tam maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihontīti.’ Katham saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti?

Sotāpattimaggena sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbata-parāmāso, imāni tīpi saññojanāni pahiyanti; diṭṭhānusayo vicikicchānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Sakadāgāmimaggena olārikaṃ kāmarāgasaññojanam paṭighasaññojanam, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, olāriko kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Anāgāmimaggena aṇusahagataṃ kāmarāgasaññojanam paṭighasaññojanam, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, aṇusahagato kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti. Arahattamaggena rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā—imāni pañca saññojanāni pahiyanti, mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo—ime tayo anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti.

4. Kathaṃ vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti? Aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggārammaṇatā¹ cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi. Iti paṭhamam vipassanā pacchā samatho; tena vuccati—vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . ‘Maggo sañjāyatīti.’

Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Rūpaṃ aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, rūpaṃ dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, rūpaṃ anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggārammaṇatā¹ cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi. Iti paṭhamam vipassanā pacchā samatho; tena vuccati—vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Vedanaṃ,

¹ vosakkārammaṇatā, S. S₂; vavassaggārammaṇatā, M.

saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarā-maraṇaṃ aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, jarāmarāṇaṃ dukkhato . . . pe . . . anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggārammaṇatā cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī. Iti paṭhamā vipassanā, pacchā samatho; tena vuccati—vipassanā-pubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

5. Kathaṃ samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Soḷasahi ākārehi samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti—ārammaṇaṭṭhena gocaraṭṭhena pahānaṭṭhena pariccāgaṭṭhena vuttānaṭṭhena vivaṭṭanaṭṭhena santaṭṭhena paṇītaṭṭhena vimuttaṭṭhena anāsavaṭṭhena taraṇaṭṭhena animittaṭṭhena appaṇihitaṭṭhena suññataṭṭhena ekarasatṭhena anativattaṭṭhena yuganandhaṭṭhena.¹

Kathaṃ ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhārammaṇo, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhārammaṇā. Iti ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti;² tena vuccati—ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ gocaraṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarā, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti gocaraṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ

¹ All MSS. and K. agree in giving seventeen ways instead of sixteen, and in omitting the detailed treatment of the last three.

² nātivattanti, S. S₂.

nātivattantīti; tena vuccati — gocaratt̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

6. Kathaṃ pahānat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pajahato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pajahato anupassanat̐hena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti pahānat̐hena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—pahānat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ pariccāgat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pariccajato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pariccajato anupassanat̐hena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti pariccāgat̐hena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—pariccāgat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vuṭṭhānat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhahato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhahato anupassanat̐hena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti vuṭṭhānat̐hena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—vuṭṭhānat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vivat̐tanat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vivat̐tato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vivat̐tato anupassanat̐hena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti vivat̐tanat̐hena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—vivat̐tanat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

7. Kathaṃ santat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī santo hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ

pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā santā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti santaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—santaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ paṇitaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi paṇīto hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā paṇitā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti paṇitaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—paṇitaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vimuttaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi vimutto hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā vimuttā hoti nirodhagocarā; iti rāgavirāgā cetovimutti, avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti. Iti vimuttaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—vimuttaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

8. Kathaṃ anāsavaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi kāmāsavena anāsavo hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā avijjāsavena anāsavā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti anāsavaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—anāsavaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ taraṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca tarato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca tarato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti taraṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—taraṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ animittaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ

dham bhāveti? Uddhaccam pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi sabbanimittehi animitto hoti nirodhagocaro, avijjam pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā sabbanimittehi animittā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti animittaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññam nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—animittaṭṭhena samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti.

Katham appanīhitaṭṭhena samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti? Uddhaccam pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi sabbapanīdihi appanīhito hoti nirodhagocaro, avijjam pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā sabbapanīdihi appanīhitā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti appanīhitaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññam nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—appanīhitaṭṭhena samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti.

Katham suññataṭṭhena samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti? Uddhaccam pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi sabbābhinevesehi suñño hoti nirodhagocaro, avijjam pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā sabbābhinevesehi suññā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti suññataṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññam nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—suññataṭṭhena samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānam dhammanam anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānam ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . maggo sañjāyatīti. Katham maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ suññataṭṭhena samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti. Evaṃ samathavipassanam yuganandham bhāveti.

9. Katham dhammuddhaccaviggahitam mānasam¹ hoti? Aniccato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati.

¹ dhammuddhaccam viggamānasam, S.

‘Obhāso dhammo’ ti obhāsaṃ āpajjati,¹ tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ,² tena² uddhaccena viggahitamānaso aniccato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, dukkhato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, anattato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tena vuccati—dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso³ hoti. So samayo,⁴ yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ ñeva santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodi hoti samādhīyati; tassa maggo sañjāyatīti. Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe. . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe. . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Aniccato manasikaroto ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, pīti uppajjati, passaddhi uppajjati, sukhaṃ uppajjati, adhimokkho uppajjati, paggaho⁵ uppajjati, upatṭhānaṃ uppajjati, upekkhā uppajjati, nikanti uppajjati. ‘Nikanti dhammo’ ti nikantiṃ⁶ āpajjati,⁷ tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso aniccato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, dukkhato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, anattato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tena vuccati—dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti. So samayo, yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ ñeva santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodi hoti samādhīyati; tassa maggo sañjāyatīti. Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe. . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe. . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Dukkhato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . anattato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati, ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, pīti uppajjati, passaddhi uppajjati, sukhaṃ uppajjati, adhimokkho uppajjati, paggaho uppajjati, upatṭhānaṃ uppajjati, upekkhā uppajjati, nikanti uppajjati. ‘Nikanti dhammo’ ti nikantiṃ āpajjati, tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso anattato upatṭhānaṃ aniccato upatṭhānaṃ dukkhato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappa-

¹ apaccatīti, S.; aniccati, S₂; āvajjati, K.

² uddhaccantena, K.

³ °mānaso, S. S₂ M.; °mānasaṃ, K.

⁴ So mayo, S. S₂.

⁵ paggāho, K.

⁶ nikanti, S. S₂ M.

⁷ āvajjati, S. S₂ K.

jānāti; tena vuccati — dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti . . . pe Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

10. Rūpaṃ aniccato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . rūpaṃ dukkhato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . rūpaṃ anattato manasikaroto, vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññānaṃ, cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaranaṃ aniccato manasikaroto, jarāmaranaṃ dukkhato manasikaroto, jarāmaranaṃ anattato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati, ñānaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . nikanti uppajjati. 'Nikanti dhammo' ti nikantiṃ āpajjati, tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso jarāmaranaṃ anattato upaṭṭhānaṃ, jarāmaranaṃ aniccato upaṭṭhānaṃ, jarāmaranaṃ dukkhato upaṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tena vuccati — dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti. So samayo . . . pe Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ dhammuddhaccaviggahitaṃ mānasaṃ hoti.

Obhāse c'eva ñāne ca
pītiyā ca vikampati
passaddhiyā sukhe c'eva
yehi cittaṃ pavedhati
adhimokkhe ca paggāhe
upaṭṭhāne ca kampati¹
upekkhāvajjanāya² c'eva
upekkhāya³ ca nikantiyā.
Imāni dasa ṭhānāni⁴
paññāy' yassa paricīṭā
dhammuddhaccakusalo hoti
na ca sammohaṃ gacchati.⁵
Vikkhipati⁶ c'eva kilissati⁷ ca
cavati cittabhāvanā

¹ pakampati, S.; vikampati, K; kampati, S₂.

² upekkhāvajjānā, S. S₂.

³ ṭhapekāya, S.; ṭhapekkhāya, S₂.

⁴ dassatāna, S. S₂. ⁵ sammohagacchati, K.

⁶ vikkhipati, S.; vikkhipam eva, S₂; vikampati, K.

⁷ kilisati, S. S₂.

vikkhipati kilissati
 bhāvanā parihāyati,
 visujjhati¹ na² kilissati
 bhāvanā na² parihāyati³
 na ca vikkhipati⁴ cittaṃ
 na⁵ kilissati na cavati bhāvanā.⁶
 Imehi catūhi thānehi
 cittasaṅkhepavikkhepaṃ⁷
 avikkhepaṃ viggahitaṃ
 dasaṭṭhānehi pajānātīti.

Y u g a n a n d h a k a t h ā.

¹ vikkhipati, S. S₂. M. ; text, K.

² S. S₂. omit na. ³ pariyāyatīti, S. S₂.

⁴ vikkhipate, M. K. ; vikkhippavo, S. S₂.

⁵ S. S₂. omit na. ⁶ cittabhāvanā, S. S₂. M.

⁷ From here to the end the following are the MS. readings: cittassa saṅkhepavikkhapavigahitaṃ dasa ṭhāne sampajānātīti, M. ; cittassa saṅkhepaviggahita ānā sampajānātīti, S. ; cittassa saṅkhepavikkhepa āvikkhepanā samyojjānātīti, S₂. ; cittassa saṅkhepaṃ vikkhepaṃ viggahitaṃ dasaṭṭhānehi sampajānātīti, K.

II

II. YUGANANDHAVAGGE SACCAKATHA

PARIPUNNAKATHĀNIDĀNAM¹

1. CATTĀR' imāni Bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni. Katamāni cattāri?

'Idam dukkham' ti Bhikkhave tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam, 'ayam dukkhasamudayo' ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam, 'ayam dukkhanirodho' ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam, 'ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam.

Imāni kho Bhikkhave cattāri tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni.

2. Katham dukkham tathatṭhena² saccam? Cattāro dukkhassa dukkhatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā; dukkhassa pīlanatṭho³ saṅkhatatṭho santāpatṭho⁴ vipariṇāmatṭho. Ime cattāro dukkhassa dukkhatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam dukkham tathatṭhena saccam.

Katham samudayo tathatṭhena saccam? Cattāro samudayassa samudayatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā; samudayassa āyuhanatṭho nidānatṭho saññogatṭho palibodhatṭho.⁵ Ime cattāro samudayassa samudayatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam samudayo tathatṭhena saccam.

Katham nirodho tathatṭhena saccam? Cattāro niro-

¹ °nidāni, S. S₂; nidānāni, M.

² tathena, S. ³ mitṭhatṭho, S. S₂.

⁴ patṭho, S₂; S. omits.

⁵ bahulibodhatṭho, S.; bahulikatatṭho, S₂.

dhassa nirodhatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā: nirodhassa nissaranattho vivekattho¹ asaṅkhatattho amatattho. Ime cattāro nirodhassa nirodhatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam nirodho tathatthena saccam.

Katham maggo tathatthena saccam? Cattāro maggassa maggatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā: maggassa niyyānattho hetuttho² dassanattho ādhipateyyattho. Ime cattāro maggassa maggatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam maggo tathatthena saccam.

3. Katih' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; tathatthena anattatthena saccatthena paṭivedhatthena. Imehi catūh' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena ñānena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; dukkhassa dukkhattho tathattho, samudayassa samudayattho tathattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho tathattho, maggassa maggattho tathattho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena ñānena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham anattatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi anattatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhattho anattattho, samudayassa samudayattho anattattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho anattattho, maggassa maggattho anattattho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi anattatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena ñānena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham saccatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi saccatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhattho saccattho, samudayassa samudayattho saccattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho saccattho, mag-

¹ vitonatttho, S. S.

² hetattho, S. K.

gassa maggaṭṭho saccaṭṭho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi saccaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Kathaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi paṭivedhaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, samudayassa samudayaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, nirodhassa nirodhaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, maggassa maggaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi paṭivedhaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

4. Kathaṃ cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Yaṃ aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca, taṃ anattā; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca, taṃ tathaṃ; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca tathaṃ ca, taṃ saccam; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca tathaṃ ca saccam ca, taṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katīh' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: tathaṭṭhena anattaṭṭhena saccaṭṭhena paṭivedhaṭṭhena abhiññatṭhena pariññatṭhena pahānatṭhena bhāvanatṭhena sacchikiriyatṭhena. Imehi navah' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

5. Kathaṃ tathaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah' ākārehi tathaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭho tathaṭṭho, samudayassa samudayaṭṭho tathaṭṭho, nirodhassa nirodhaṭṭho tathaṭṭho, maggassa maggaṭṭho tathaṭṭho, abhiññāya abhiññatṭho tathaṭṭho, pariññāya pariññatṭho tathaṭṭho, pahānassa pahānatṭho tathaṭṭho, bhāvanāya bhāvanatṭho tathaṭṭho, sacchikiriyāya sacchikiriyatṭho tathaṭṭho. Imehi navah' ākārehi tathaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham anattaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . saccatṭhena . . . pe . . . paṭivedhaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah' ākārehi paṭivedhaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, samudayassa samudayaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, nirodhassa nirodhaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, maggassa maggaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, abhiññāya abhiññatṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, pariññāya pariññatṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, pahānassa pahānatṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, bhāvanāya bhāvanaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, sacchikiriyāya sacchikiriyatṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho. Imehi navah' ākārehi paṭivedhaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

6. Katih' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Dvādasahi ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; tathaṭṭhena anattaṭṭhena saccatṭhena paṭivedhaṭṭhena abhijānanaṭṭhena¹ pari jānanaṭṭhena² dhammaṭṭhena tathaṭṭhena³ ñātaṭṭhena sacchikiriyatṭhena phassaṇatṭhena⁴ abhisamayatṭhena. Imehi dvādasahi ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham tathaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Soḷasahi ākārehi tathaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa pīḷanaṭṭho saṅkhataṭṭho santāpaṭṭho vipariṇāmaṭṭho tathaṭṭho,⁵ samudayassa āyuhanaṭṭho nidānaṭṭho saññogaṭṭho palibodhaṭṭho tathaṭṭho, nirodhassa nissaraṇaṭṭho vivekaṭṭho asaṅkhataṭṭho amataṭṭho tathaṭṭho, maggassa niyyānaṭṭho hetuṭṭho dassanaṭṭho ādhipateyyatṭho tathaṭṭho. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi tathaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

¹ abhijānaṭṭhena, M. S₂. ² pari jānaṭṭhena, S. S₂. M.

³ S. S₂. omit tathaṭṭhena, which thus occurs twice in the list. (?) *tatvaṭṭhena*.

⁴ passaṇatṭhena, M.

⁵ tataṭṭho, S. S₂., always.

Katham anattatthēna . . . pe . . . saccatthēna paṭive-dhatthēna abhiṇānanatthēna pariṇānanatthēna dhammatthēna tathatthēna¹ ñātatthēna sacchikiriyaṭthēna phas-sanatthēna abhisamayatthēna cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Soḷasahi ākārehi abhisamayatthēna cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa pīlanattho saṅkhatattho santāpattho vipariṇāmattho abhisamayattho, samu-dayassa āyuhanattho nidānattho saññogattho palibodhattho abhisamayattho, nirodhassa nissaraṇattho vivekattho asaṅkhatattho amatattho abhisamayattho, maggassa niyyānattho hetuttho dassanattho ādhipateyyattho abhisamayattho. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi abhisamayatthēna cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṁ ekasaṅgahitaṁ, taṁ ekat-taṁ; ekattaṁ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

7. Saccānaṁ² kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānaṁ dve lak-khaṇāni: saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṁ ca asaṅkhatalakkhaṇaṁ ca. Saccānaṁ imāni dve lakkhaṇāni.

Saccānaṁ kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānaṁ cha lakkhaṇāni: saṅkhatānaṁ saccānaṁ uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitānaṁ³ aññathattaṁ paññāyati; asaṅkhatassa saccassa na uppādo paññāyati, na vayo paññāyati, na ṭhitassa⁴ aññathattaṁ paññāyati. Saccānaṁ imāni cha lakkha-ṇāni.

Saccānaṁ kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānaṁ dvādasa lak-khaṇāni: dukkhasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattaṁ paññāyati; samudayasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattaṁ paññāyati; maggasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattaṁ paññāyati; nirodhasaccassa na uppādo paññāyati, na vayo paññāyati, na ṭhitassa aññathattaṁ paññāyati. Saccānaṁ imāni dvādasa lak-khaṇāni.

8. Catunnaṁ saccānaṁ kati kusalā, kati akusalā, kati abyākata? Samudayasaccaṁ akusalaṁ, maggasaccaṁ

¹ tatatthēna, S₂; tathatthēna, S.

³ paññāyatitikanāṁ, S. S₂.

² saccāni, S. S₂.

⁴ titassa, S.

kusalam, nirodhasaccam abyākataṃ, dukkhasaccam siyā kusalam siyā akusalam siyā abyākataṃ. Tīṇi¹ saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni, ekaṃ saccam tihi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā? Yaṃ dukkhasaccam akusalam samudayasaccam akusalam, evaṃ akusalatṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekasaccam dvīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhasaccam kusalam maggasaccam kusalam, evaṃ kusalatṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekaṃ saccam dvīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhasaccam abyākataṃ nirodhasaccam abyākataṃ, evaṃ abyākatatṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekasaccam dvīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ. Evaṃ siyā. Tīṇi saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni, ekasaccam tihi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyenāti.

9. Pubbe me Bhikkhave sambodhā² anabhisambuddhasa Bodhisattass’ eva sato etad ahoṣi—‘Ko nu kho rūpassa assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko vedanāya assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko saññāya assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko saṅkhārāya assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko viññāṇassa assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ’ ti? Tassa mayhaṃ Bhikkhave etad ahoṣi—‘Yaṃ kho rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa assādo; yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ³ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa ādinavo; yo rūpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ. Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṃ saññaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ saṅkhāre paṭicca, yaṃ viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇassa assādo; yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇassa ādinavo; yo viññāṇasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ.

10. Yāva kīvaṃ cāhaṃ⁴ Bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ

¹ S. S₂. M. insert siyā before tīṇi.

² sambodhānaṃ, S.

³ aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ, S. M.

⁴ cāyaṃ, S. S₂.

ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṁ nabbhaññāsim,¹ neva tāvāhaṁ² Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṁ sammāsambodhiṁ abhisambuddho³ paccaññāsim. Yato ca khvāhaṁ Bhikkhave imesaṁ pañcannaṁ upādānakhandhānaṁ evaṁ assādaṇ ca assādato ādinavaṇ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṁ abbhaññāsim, athāhaṁ Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṁ sammāsambodhiṁ abhisambuddho paccaññāsim. Nāṇaṇ ca pana me dassanaṁ udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti, ayaṁ antimā jāti, natth' idāni punabbhavo' ti.

11. 'Yaṁ rūpaṁ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṁ somanassaṁ, ayaṁ rūpassa assādo' ti pahānapaṭivedho samudaya-saccaṁ; 'yaṁ rūpaṁ aniccaṁ dukkhaṁ vipariṇāma-dhammaṁ, ayaṁ rūpassa ādinavo' ti pariññāpaṭivedho dukkhasaccaṁ; 'yo rūpasmiṁ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṁ, idaṁ rūpassa nissaraṇaṇ' ti sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho nirodhasaccaṁ; yā imesu tīsu ṭhānesu diṭṭhi saṅkappo vācā kammando ājivo vāyāmo sati samādhi bhāvanāpaṭivedho maggasaccaṁ. 'Yaṁ vedanaṁ paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṁ saññaṁ paṭicca, yaṁ saṅkhāre paṭicca, yaṁ viññānaṁ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṁ somanassaṁ, ayaṁ viññāṇassa assādo' ti pahānapaṭivedho samudaya-saccaṁ; 'yaṁ viññānaṁ aniccaṁ dukkhaṁ vipariṇāma-dhammaṁ, ayaṁ viññāṇassa ādinavo' ti pariññāpaṭivedho dukkhasaccaṁ; 'yo viññāṇasmiṁ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṁ, idaṁ viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṇ' ti sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho nirodhasaccaṁ; yā imesu tīsu ṭhānesu diṭṭhi saṅkappo vācā kammando ājivo vāyāmo sati samādhi bhāvanāpaṭivedho maggasaccaṁ.

12. 'Saccan' ti.⁴ Katih' ākārehi saccam? Tih' ākā-

¹ nabbhaññāsi, S. S₂. M.

² tāvaṁ, S. S₂.

³ abhisambodhiṁ, S₂.; abhisambuddho ti, S. M.

⁴ K. omits saccan ti.

rehi saccam: esanatthena pariggahatthena paṭivedhatthena.

Katham esanatthena saccam? 'Jarāmarañam kim-nidānam kim-samudayaṃ kim-jātikam kim-pabhavan?' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. 'Jarāmarañam jātinidānam jātisamudayaṃ jātijātikam jātipabhavan' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam. Jarāmarañā ca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇa-samudayaṃ ca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatthena saccam.

'Jāti kim-nidānā kim-samudayā kim-jātikā kim-pabhavā?' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. 'Jāti bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabhavā' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam.

Jātiṃ ca pajānāti, jātisamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, jātinirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, jātinirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatthena saccam.

'Bhavo kim-nidāno kim-samudayo kim-jāτικο kim-pabhavo?' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. 'Bhavo upādāna-nidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajāτικο upādānapabhavo' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam. Bhavaṃ ca pajānāti, bhavasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, bhavanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, bhavanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatthena saccam.

'Upādānam kim-nidānam kim-samudayaṃ kim-jātikam kim-pabhavan?' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. 'Upādānam taṇhānidānam taṇhāsamudayaṃ taṇhājātikam taṇhāpabhavan' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam. Upādānaṃ ca pajānāti, upādānasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, upādānanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, upādānanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatthena saccam.

'Taṇhā kim-nidānā kim-samudayā kim-jātikā kim-pabhavā?' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam.

'Taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanāpabhavā' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam.

Taṇhaṃ ca pajānāti, taṇhāsamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, taṇhānirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, taṇhānirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatthena saccam.

‘Vedanā kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabbavā?’ ti evaṃ esanattṥhena saccam. ‘Vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassapabbavā’ ti evaṃ pariggahattṥhena saccam. Vedanañ ca pajānāti, vedanāsamudayañ ca pajānāti, vedanānirodhañ ca pajānāti, vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhattṥhena saccam.

‘Phasso kiṃ-nidāno kiṃ-samudayo kiṃ-jātiko kiṃ-pabbavo?’ ti evaṃ esanattṥhena saccam. ‘Phasso saḷāyatananidāno saḷāyatanasamudayo saḷāyatana-jātiko saḷāyatana-pabbavo’ ti evaṃ pariggahattṥhena saccam. Phassañ ca pajānāti, phassasamudayañ ca pajānāti, phassanirodhañ ca pajānāti, phassanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhattṥhena saccam.

‘Saḷāyatanaṃ kiṃ-nidānaṃ kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikaṃ kiṃ-pabbavaṃ?’ ti evaṃ esanattṥhena saccam. ‘Saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpanidānaṃ nāmarūpasamudayaṃ nāmarūpajātikaṃ nāmarūpapabbavaṃ’ ti evaṃ pariggahattṥhena saccam. Saḷāyatanañ ca pajānāti, saḷāyatanasamudayañ ca pajānāti, saḷāyatana-nirodhañ ca pajānāti, saḷāyatana-nirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhattṥhena saccam.

‘Nāmarūpaṃ kiṃ-nidānaṃ kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikaṃ kiṃ-pabbavaṃ?’ ti evaṃ esanattṥhena saccam. Nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇanidānaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ viññāṇa-jātikaṃ viññāṇapabbavaṃ’ ti evaṃ pariggahattṥhena saccam. Nāmarūpañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpasamudayañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhattṥhena saccam.

‘Viññāṇaṃ kiṃ-nidānaṃ kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikaṃ kiṃ-pabbavaṃ?’ ti evaṃ esanattṥhena saccam. ‘Viññāṇaṃ saṅkhāranidānaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ saṅkhāra-jātikaṃ saṅkhārapabbavaṃ’ ti evaṃ pariggahattṥhena saccam. Viññāṇañ ca pajānāti, viññāṇasamudayañ ca pajānāti, viññāṇanirodhañ ca pajānāti, viññāṇanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhattṥhena saccam.

‘Saṅkhārā kim-nidānā kim-samudayā kim-jātikā kim-pabbhavā?’ ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccam.

‘Saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabbhavā’ ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccam.

Saṅkhāre ca pajānāti, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccam.

18. Jarāmarañam dukkhasaccam, jāti samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; jāti dukkhasaccam, bhavo samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; bhavo dukkhasaccam, upādānam samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; upādānam dukkhasaccam, taṇhā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; taṇhā dukkhasaccam, vedanā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; vedanā dukkhasaccam, phasso samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; phasso dukkhasaccam, saḷāyatanaṃ samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; saḷāyatanaṃ dukkhasaccam, nāmarūpaṃ samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; nāmarūpaṃ dukkhasaccam, viññāṇam samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; viññāṇam dukkhasaccam, saṅkhārā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; saṅkhārā dukkhasaccam, avijjā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam.

Jarāmarañam dukkhasaccam, jāti siyā dukkhasaccam siyā samudayasaccam,¹ ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; jāti dukkha-

¹ jarāmarañam dukkhasaccam siyā samudayasaccam, S. S₂. M.

saccam, bhavo siyā dukkhasaccam siyā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; . . . pe . . . saṅkhārā¹ dukkhasaccam, avijjā siyā dukkhasaccam siyā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccan ti.

S a c c a k a t h ā.

B h ā ṇ a v ā r a ṃ.

¹ S. S₂. M. omit from here to the end.

II

III. YUGANANDHAVAGGE BOJJHAṆGAKATHĀ

SĀVATTHINIDĀNAṂ.

1. SATT' ime Bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā. Katame satta ?

Satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo viriya-sambojjhaṅgo pītisambojjhaṅgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Ime kho Bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā.

'Bojjhaṅgā' ti. Ken' atthena bojjhaṅgā ?

'Bodhāya¹ samvattantīti² bojjhaṅgā, 'bujjhaṅtīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anubujjhaṅtīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭibujjhaṅtīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sambujjhaṅtīti' bojjhaṅgā; bujjhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, anubujjhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibujjhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, sambujjhanatthena bojjhaṅgā. 'Bodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anubodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭibodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sambodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā; bodhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, anubodhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibodhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, sambodhanatthena bojjhaṅgā. Bodhipakkhiyatthena bojjhaṅgā, anubodhipakkhiyatthena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibodhipakkhiyatthena bojjhaṅgā, sambodhipakkhiyatthena bojjhaṅgā; buddhilābhatthena³ bojjhaṅgā, buddhipaṭilābhatthena bojjhaṅgā, buddhiropanatthena bojjhaṅgā, buddhi-abhiropanatthena bojjhaṅgā, buddhipāpanatthena⁴ bojjhaṅgā, buddhisampāpanatthena⁵ bojjhaṅgā.

2. Mūlatthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlacariyatthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapariggahatthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlaparivāratthena boj-

¹ bodhiyassa, S. S₂; bodhiyaṁ, K.

² sattatīti, S. S₂.

³ buddhilabhanatthena, M.; K. omits.

⁴ buddhipāpatthena, S. S₂.

⁵ buddhisampāpatthena, S. S₂.

jhaṅgā,¹ mūlaparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlaparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; hetuttthena bojjhaṅgā, hetucariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetupariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetuparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, hetuparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetuparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; paccayattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayacariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayaparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayaparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayaparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; visuddhattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhicariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhiparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhiparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhiparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; anavajjattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjacariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjaparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjaparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjaparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; nekkhammatthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammacariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammaparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammaparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, nek-

¹ S. M. insert mūlahetuttthena bojjhaṅgā here.

khammaparipākātthēna bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapāṭisambhidatthēna bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapāṭisambhidāpāpanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vimuttatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutticariyatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-pariggahatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-parivāratthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-paripūrātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-paripākātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-pāṭisambhidatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-pāṭisambhidāpāpanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-pāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-pāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; anāsavatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavacariyatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapariggahatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparivāratthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparipūrātthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparipākātthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapāṭisambhidatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapāṭisambhidāpāpanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vivekatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekacariyatthēna bojjhaṅgā, viveka-pariggahatthēna bojjhaṅgā, viveka-parivāratthēna bojjhaṅgā, viveka-paripūrātthēna bojjhaṅgā, viveka-paripākātthēna bojjhaṅgā, viveka-pāṭisambhidatthēna bojjhaṅgā, viveka-pāṭisambhidāpāpanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, viveka-pāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, viveka-pāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vossaggatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggacariyatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapariggahatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossagga-parivāratthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggaparipūrātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggaparipākātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapāṭisambhidatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapāṭisambhidāpāpanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā.

3. 'Mūlattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'hetuttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paccayattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'visuddhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anavajjattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anā-

savattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlacariyattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'hetucariyattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paccayacariyattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'visuddhicariyattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anavajjacariyattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammacariyattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimutticariyattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anāsavacariyattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekacariyattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggacariyattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapariggahattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . vossaggapariggahattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlaparivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggaparivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlaparipūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggaparipūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlaparipākaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggaparipākaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapaṭisambhidaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapaṭisambhidaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapaṭisambhidāpānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapaṭisambhidāpānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . .

4. ‘Pariggahattham bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘parivāraṭṭham bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘paripūraṭṭham bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekaggaṭṭham¹ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘avikkhepaṭṭham bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘paggahaṭṭham bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘avisāraṭṭham bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘anāvilaṭṭham bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘aniñjanaṭṭham² bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekattupaṭṭhānavasena cittassa tṭhitaṭṭham³ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ārammaṇaṭṭham bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘gocaraṭṭham bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘pa-

¹ ekaggatam, S. S₂.

² anaññattham, M.; vuṭṭhānam, S. S₂.

⁻³ vivekatṭham, S. S₂.

hānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariceāgattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vutthānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivatṭṭanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, santattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṇītattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anāsavattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'taramattham¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'animittattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'suññattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekarasaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anativattanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'yuganandhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'niyyānattham² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'hetuttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dassanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ādhipateyyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

5. 'Samathassa avikkhepattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vipassanāya anupassanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samathavipassanānam ekarasaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'yuganandhassa anativattanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sikkhāya samādānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ārammanassa gocarattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'linassa cittassa paggahattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'uddhaccassa cittassa viniggahattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ubhovisuddhānam ajjuhekkhanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'viseśādhigamattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'uttaripativēdhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saccābhisamayattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhapatitthāpanattham³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

6. 'Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paññindriyassa dassanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'saddhābalassa assaddhiye akampiyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paññābalaassa avijjāya akampiyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'satisambojjhaṅgassa upatthānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṅkhān-

¹ rathakattham, S. S₂.

² niyānikattham, S.; niyyānikattham, S₂.

³ nirodhe patitthāpakattham, S. K.; nirodhapatitthānattham, S₂.

atṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'sammāditṭhiyā¹ dassan-atṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'sammā-samādhissa² avikkhepatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

'Indriyānaṃ āhipateyyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'balānaṃ³ akampiyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'bojjhaṅgānaṃ⁴ niyyānatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'mag-gassa hetutṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'satipatṭhānānaṃ upatṭhānatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sammappa-dhānānaṃ padahatṭhaṃ⁵ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'iddhi-pādānaṃ ijjhanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saccānaṃ tathatṭhaṃ⁶ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'payogānaṃ⁷ paṭi-passaddhatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'phalānaṃ⁸ sacchikiriyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paññāya pajā-nanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā,⁹ 'vitakkassa abhiropanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vicārassa upavicār-atṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pītiyā pharaṇatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sukhassa abhisandanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa ekaggatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

7. 'Āvajjanatṭhaṃ¹⁰ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vijānan-atṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pajānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sañjānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekodātṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'abhiññāya ñātātṭhaṃ¹¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariññāya tīraṇatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'pahānassa pariccāgatṭhaṃ¹² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'bhāvanāya ekarasatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'sacchikiriyaṃ phassanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'

¹ ditṭhiyā, S. S₂.

² samādhissa, M. S. S₂.

³ phalānaṃ, S. S₂.

⁴ S. S₂. M. omit bojjhaṅgānaṃ.

⁵ padahanatṭhaṃ, K.

⁶ tatātṭhaṃ, M.

⁷ yogānaṃ, S. S₂.

⁸ phalassa, M.; phalasacchikiriyaṭṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

⁹ K. omits 'paññāya pajānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā. S₂. omits, but adds in margin, paññāya pajānanatṭhaṃ . . . pe

¹⁰ anavajjanatṭhaṃ, M.

¹¹ abhiññeyyatṭhaṃ, K.

¹² pariccāgatṭhaṃ, M.

bojjhaṅgā, 'khandhānaṃ khandhatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'dhātūnaṃ dhātuṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'āyatanānaṃ āyatanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

8. 'Cittatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittānantarikatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vutṭhanatṭhaṃ¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vijānanatṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa hetuṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa paccayatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vatthuṭṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa samatṭhaṃ⁴ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa ārammanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa⁵ gocaratṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa cariyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa gatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa abhinīharatṭhaṃ⁶ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa niyyānatṭhaṃ⁷ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa nissaranatṭhaṃ⁸ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

9. 'Ekatte⁹ āvajjanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte vijānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pajānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sañjānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte ekodātṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pakkhandanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paṣādanatṭhaṃ¹⁰ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte santitṭhanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte vimuttatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā,

¹ samutṭhanatṭhaṃ, S.

² avijjanatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.; vivattanatṭhaṃ, M.

³ vatthatṭhaṃ, K.; cittatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

⁴ sammatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.; bhummatṭhaṃ, K.

⁵ cittavatthussa, K.

⁶ abhisāratṭhaṃ, S₂.; K. omits from here to end of sec. 8.

⁷ S. S₂. omit cittassa niyyānatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti bojjhaṅgā.

⁸ nīvaranatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

⁹ ekatṭhena, S. S₂., and afterwards ekatṭhe or ekatṭhe; ekatte, K., with ekatṭhe as v.l.

¹⁰ passādanatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.; passanatṭhaṃ, M.

‘ekatte “etaṃ¹ santan” ti² passanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’
 bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte yānikataṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā,
 ‘ekatte vatthukataṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte
 anuṭṭhitatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte paricit-
 atṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte susamāraddhaṭ-
 ṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte pariggahaṭṭhaṃ
 bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte parivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’
 bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte paripūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā,
 ‘ekatte samodhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte
 adhitthānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte āsevan-
 atṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte bhāvanaṭṭhaṃ
 bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte bahulikammaṭṭhaṃ³ buj-
 jhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte susamuggataṭṭhaṃ⁴ bujjhantīti’
 bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte suvisuddhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ boj-
 jhaṅgā; ‘ekatte buñjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā,
 ‘ekatte anubūjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte
 paṭibūjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte sambuñ-
 janaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā; ‘ekatte bodhanaṭṭhaṃ
 bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte anubodhanaṭṭhaṃ buj-
 jhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte paṭibodhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’
 bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte sambodhanaṭṭhaṃ⁵ bujjhantīti’ boj-
 jhaṅgā, ‘ekatte bodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ⁶ bujjhantīti’ boj-
 jhaṅgā, ‘ekatte anubodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ boj-
 jhaṅgā, ‘ekatte paṭibodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ boj-
 jhaṅgā, ‘ekatte sambodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ boj-
 jhaṅgā; ‘ekatte jotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte
 ujjotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte anujotan-
 atṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte paṭijotanaṭṭhaṃ
 bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte sañjotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’
 bojjhaṅgā.

10. ‘Pahānaṭṭhaṃ⁷ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘nirodh-
 atṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘patāpanaṭṭhaṃ⁸ buj-
 jhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘virocanaṭṭhaṃ⁹ bujjhantīti’ boj-

¹ evaṃ, S. S₂.

² santati, S₂.

³ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁴ S. S₂. omit.

⁵ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁶ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁷ vīmaṃsāya pahānaṭṭhaṃ, K.

⁸ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁹ S. S₂. M. omit.

jhaṅgā, 'kilesānaṃ santāpaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'amalatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimalatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nimmalatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samayaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'virāgaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'virāgacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossagaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimutticariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'chandaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa mūlaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa padahaṭṭhaṃ¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa padhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa ijjhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa adhimokkhaṭṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa paggaḥaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa upatthānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa dassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'viriyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'vīmaṃsaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya mūlaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya padahaṭṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya padhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya ijjhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya adhimokkhaṭṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya paggaḥaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya upatthānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya dassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

11. 'Dukkhaṃ pīṇaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dukkhaṃ saṅkhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dukkhaṃ santāpaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dukkhaṃ

¹ vāraṭṭhaṃ, S. S₂.; pādaṭṭhaṃ, K.; haraṭṭhaṃ, M.

² vimokkhaṭṭhaṃ, M.

³ paḍaṭṭhaṃ, M.; paṭhamatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

vipariṇāmattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'samudayassa āyuhanattham nidānattham saññogattham palibodhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'nirodhassa nissaranattham vivekattham asaṅkhataattham amatattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'maggassa niyyānattham hetuttham dassanattham ādhipateyyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

'Tathattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anaññattham¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anattattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saccattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭivedhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'abhiñānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariñānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dhammattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dhātuttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ñātattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sacchikiriyaattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'phassanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'abhisamayattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'abyāpādam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ālokasaññaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dhammavavatthānam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ñānam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pāmojjaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭhamajjhānam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

12. 'Adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'dassanatthena paññindriyaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'assaddhiye akampiyatthena saddhābalaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'avijjāya akampiyatthena paññābalaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'upatthānatthena satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paṭisaṅkhānatthena upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'dassanatthena sammādiṭṭhiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'avikkhepatthena sammāsammādhim bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'ādhipateyyatthena indriyaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'akampiyatthena balaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'niyyānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'hetutthena maggaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'upatthānatthena satipatthānam

¹ antattham, S.; anantattham, S₂; K. omits.

bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'padahaṭṭhena sam-mappadhānaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ijjhanatṭhena iddhi-pādaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'tathatṭhena saccam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'avikkhepatṭhena samatham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anupassanatṭhena vipassanaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anativattanatṭhena yuganandham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dassanatṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'muttatṭhena vimokkham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭivedhatṭhena vijjāṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariccāgatṭhena vimuttiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samucchedatṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭipassaddhatṭhena anuppāde ñāṇaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'chandaṃ mūlatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'manasikāraṃ samutṭhānatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'phassaṃ samodhānatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vedanaṃ samosaraṇatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samādhim pamukhatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'satim ādhipateyyatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paññaṃ tatuttaratṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttiṃ saraṭṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'amatogadham nibbānaṃ pariyosānatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

S ā v a t t h i n i d ā n a ṃ.

13. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Āvuso' ti. 'Āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccasosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca— 'Satt' ime āvuso bojjhaṅgā. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Ime kho āvuso satta bojjhaṅgā. Imesaṃ svāhaṃ āvuso sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṇhasamayaṃ viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ viharāmi; yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi majjhantikasamayaṃ . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayaṃ viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena

sāyaṇhasamayam viharāmi. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ¹ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi. Dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ² 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi. Seyyathāpi āvuso rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā nānā-rattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro assa, so³ yañ ñad eva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya pubbaṇhasamayam pāru-pitum, tan tad eva dussayugaṃ pubbaṇhasamayam pāru-peyya; yañ ñad eva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya majjhantika-samayam . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayam pārupitum, tan tad eva dussayugaṃ sāyaṇhasamayam pārupeyya; evam eva kho ahaṃ āvuso sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṇhasamayam viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṇhasamayam viharāmi; yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi majjhantikasamayam . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayam viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena sāyaṇhasamayam viharāmi. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi. Dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi.

14. Kathaṃ 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Yāvataṃ nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvatā 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo. Seyyathāpi telapadipassa jhāyato yāvataṃ acchi tāvatā vaṇṇo, yāvataṃ vaṇṇo tāvatā acchi; evam eva yāvataṃ nirodhūpaṭṭhāti tāvatā 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

¹ cavanaṃ, M.; caraṃ, K.; vacanaṃ, S. S₂.

² vacanaṃ, M.

³ S. S₂, M. omit so.

Kathaṃ 'appamāno iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo. 'Pamāṇa-bandhā¹ kilesā sabbe ca² pariyutthānā ye ca² saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, appamāno nirodho acalaṭṭhena³ asaṅkhatatthēna; yāvata nirodhūpatthāti, tāvata 'appamāno iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ 'susamāradhho iti me⁴ hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Visamā kilesā sabbe ca pariyutthānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, samadhammo nirodho santaṭṭhena paṇītatthēna; yāvata nirodhūpatthāti, tāvata 'susamāradhho iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

15. Kathaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti'⁵ pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmi?

Katīh' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Katīh' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati?

Atthah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, atthah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati.

Katamehi atthah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Anuppādaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, uppādaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, appavattaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, pavattaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, animittaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nimittaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nirodhaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, saṅkhāre anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati. Imehi atthah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati.

Katamehi atthah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati? Uppādaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, anuppādaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, pavattaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, appavattaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, nimittaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, animittaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, saṅkhāre āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, nirodhaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati. Imehi atthah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati.

¹ samānandhā, S. S₂.; pamāṇavanta, K.

² va, K.

³ K. omits.

⁴ ce, S. S₂. M.

⁵ tiṭṭhaṃ taṃ tiṭṭhatīti, S.; tiṭṭhataṃ tiṭṭhatīti, S₂.; caraṃ, K.; cavanaṃ, M.

Evam tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmi . . . pe . . .

16. Kathaṃ 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Yāvatā nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvatā 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo. Seyyathāpi telappadīpassa jhāyato yāvatā acchi tāvatā vanna, yāvatā vanna tāvatā acchi; evam eva yāvatā nirodhūpaṭṭhāti tāvatā 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ 'appamāno iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Pamāna-bandhā kilesā sabbe ca pariyutṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, appamāno nirodho acalaṭṭhena asaṅkhatatṭhena; yāvatā nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvatā 'appamāno iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ 'susamāraddho iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Visamā kilesā sabbe ca pariyutṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, samadhammo nirodho santaṭṭhena paṇītatṭhena; yāvatā nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvatā 'susamāraddho iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmi?

Katīh' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Katīh' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati?

Aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati.

17. Katamehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Anuppādaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, uppādaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, appavattaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, pavattaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, animittaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nimittaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nirodhaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, saṅkhāre anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati. Imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati.

Katamehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati? Uppādaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, anuppādaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, pavattaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, appavattaṃ anā-

vajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, nimittam āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, animittam anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, saṅkhāre āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, nirodham anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati. Imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati.

Evam tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmīti.

B o j j h a ṅ g a k a t h ā.

II

IV. YUGANANDHAVAGGE METTĀKATHĀ

SĀVATTHINIDĀNĀM

1. METTĀYA Bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ekādas' ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā. Katame ekādasā? Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nassa¹ aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kamati,² tuvaṭaṃ cittaṃ samādhīyati, mukhavaṇṇo vippasīdati, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, uttariṃ appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti. Mettāya Bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ime ekādas' ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā.

2. Atthi anodhiso pharaṇā³ mettā cetovimutti, atthi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, atthi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katih' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? Katih' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? Katih' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti?

Pañcah' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, sattaḥ' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, dasaḥ' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katamehi pañcah' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? 'Sabbe sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe paṇā . . . pe . . . sabbe bhūtā, sabbe puggalā, sabbe attabhāva-pariyāpannā averā abyā-

¹ nassa, M.

² khamati, S.

³ bharaṇā, S.

pajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi pañcah' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katamehi sattah' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? 'Sabbā itthiyo averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe purisā . . . pe . . . sabbe ariyā, sabbe anariyā, sabbe devā, sabbe manussā, sabbe vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi sattah' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

3. Katamehi dasah' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti?

'Sabbe puratthimāya disāya sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe pacchimāya disāya sattā . . . pe . . . sabbe uttarāya disāya sattā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya disāya sattā; sabbe puratthimāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe pacchimāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe uttarāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe hetthimāya disāya sattā, sabbe uparimāya disāya sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu; sabbe puratthimāya disāya pāṇā . . . pe . . . bhūtā, puggalā, attabhāvapariyāpannā, sabbā itthiyo, sabbe purisā, sabbe ariyā, sabbe anariyā, sabbe devā, sabbe manussā, sabbe vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu; sabbe pacchimāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe uttarāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya disāya vinipātikā; sabbe puratthimāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe pacchimāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe uttarāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe hetthimāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi dasah' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti. 'Sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ pīḷaṇaṃ vajjetvā apīḷanāya, upaghātaṃ vajjetvā anupaghātēna, santāpaṃ vajjetvā asantāpena, pariyaḍānaṃ vajjetvā apariyaḍānēna, vihesaṃ vajjetvā avihesāya, sabbe sattā averino hontu mā verino, sukhino hontu mā dukkhino, sukhitattā hontu mā dukkhitattā' ti, imehi atṭṭhah' ākārehi 'sabbe sattā mettāyatīti' mettā, 'taṃ dhammaṃ cetāyatīti' ceto,

‘sabbabyāpādapariyutthānehi vimuccatīti’ vimutti, ‘mettā
ca ceto ca vimutti cāti’¹ mettācetovimutti.

4. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhindriyaṃ paribhāvita² hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' viriyaṃ paggaṇhāti, viriyindriyaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' satim upatthāpeti, satindriyaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' cittaṃ samādahati, samādhindriyaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' paññāya pajānāti, paññindriyaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Imāni pañc' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati ; imāni pañc' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati ; imāni pañc' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulīkammā honti, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti bahulīkariyati ; imāni pañc' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkāta hoti ; imāni pañc' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti suparikkhata hoti ; imāni pañc' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti parivutā³ hoti.

Imāni pañce indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṁsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasīdanā⁴ honti, santiṭṭhanā honti, vimuccanā honti, ‘etaṁ santan’ ti passanā honti, yānikatā

¹ mettā ca cetovimutti cāti, K.

² saddhindriyaparibhāvitā, K.

³ paripurī, S.M.

⁴ saṃsidanā, M. S.S., omit.

honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāraddhā honti, subhavitā honti, svādhitṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsenti.¹

5. ‘Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti’ assaddhiye na kampati, saddhābalaṃ paribhāvitā² hoti mettā cetovimutti; ‘sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti’ kosajje na kampati, viriyabalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; ‘sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti’ pamāde na kampati, satibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; ‘sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti’ uddhacce na kampati, samādhibalāṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; ‘sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti’ avijjāya na kampati, paññābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati³; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulikammā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti bahulikariyati; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā⁴ hoti; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti parivārā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti parivutā honti.

Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṃsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakhandanā honti, pasādanā honti, santiṭṭhanā honti, vimuc-

¹ pakāsenti, M.; patāpenti, K.

² saddhābalaparibhāvitā, K.

³ āseviyyati, M.; āsevati, S.

⁴ alaṅkatā, S.

canā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuttṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamārad-dhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhiṭṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsenti.

6. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' satim upaṭṭhāpeti, satisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' paññāya parivicināti,¹ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe' . . . viriyaṃ paggañhāti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' parilāhaṃ paṭipassambheti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' duṭṭhullaṃ paṭipassambheti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' cittam samādahati, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' ñāṇena kilese paṭisaṅkhāti, upek-khāsambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulikammā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bahulikariyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā hoti; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superikkhatā hoti; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superivutā hoti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṃsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, paṣīdanā honti, santiṭṭhanā honti,

¹ pavicināti, K.

vimuccanā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāraddhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhiṭṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsentī.

7. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā passati, sammādiṭṭhim paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā abhiniropeti, sammāsaṅkappaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā pariggaṇhāti, sammāvācaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā samuṭṭhāpeti, sammākammantaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā vodāpeti, sammā-ājīvaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā paggaṇhāti, sammāvāyāmaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā upaṭṭhāpeti, sammāsatīṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā samādahāti, sammāsamādhīṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulīkammā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bahulīkariyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti suparikkhātā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti suparivutā hoti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā

honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saḡsatthā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasidanā honti, santitthānā honti, vimuccanā honti, 'etaḡ santan' ti passanā honti, yāḡikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṡṡhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāraddhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhitthitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāśenti.

8. 'Sabbesaḡ pāpānaḡ . . . pe . . . sabbesaḡ bhūtānaḡ, sabbesaḡ puggalānaḡ, sabbesaḡ attabhāvaḡariyāpanānaḡ, sabbesaḡ itthīnaḡ, sabbesaḡ purisānaḡ, sabbesaḡ ariyānaḡ, sabbesaḡ anariyānaḡ, sabbesaḡ devānaḡ, sabbesaḡ manussānaḡ, sabbesaḡ vinipātikānaḡ pīlaḡaḡ vajjetvā apīlanāya, upaghātaḡ vajjetvā anupaghātena, santāpaḡ vajjetvā asantāpena, pariyaḡānaḡ vajjetvā aparīyaḡānena, vihesaḡ vajjetvā avihesāya, sabbe vinipātikā averino hontu mā verino, sukhino hontu mā dukkhino, sukhitattā hontu mā dukkhitattā, imehi aṡṡṡah' ākārehi 'sabbe vinipātikā mettāyatitī' mettā, 'taḡ dhammaḡ cetayatitī' ceto, 'sabbabyāpādaḡariyutthānehi vimuccatitī' vimutti, 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti' mettācetovimutti. 'Sabbe vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhindriyaḡ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāśenti.

9. 'Sabbesaḡ puratthimāya disāya sattānaḡ . . . pe . . . sabbesaḡ pacchimāya disāya sattānaḡ, sabbesaḡ uttarāya disāya sattānaḡ, sabbesaḡ dakkhiḡāya disāya sattānaḡ, sabbesaḡ puratthimāya anudisāya sattānaḡ, sabbesaḡ pacchimāya anudisāya sattānaḡ, sabbesaḡ uttarāya anudisāya sattānaḡ, sabbesaḡ dakkhiḡāya anudisāya sattānaḡ, sabbesaḡ hetthimāya disāya sattānaḡ, sabbesaḡ uparimāya disāya sattānaḡ pīlaḡaḡ vajjetvā apīlanāya . . . pe . . . 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti' mettācetovimutti.

'Sabbe uparimāya disāya sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhin-

driyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsentī.

10. 'Sabbesaṃ puratthimāya disāya pāṇanam . . . pe . . . vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ pacchimāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ uttarāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ dakkhiṇāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ puratthimāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ pacchimāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ uttarāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ dakkhiṇāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ hetthimāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ uparimāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ pīlanam vajjetvā apīlanāya . . . pe . . . 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti' mettā cetovimutti.

11. 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' viriyaṃ paggaṇhāti, viriyindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . satim upaṭṭhāpeti, satindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . cittaṃ samādahati, samādhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . paññāya pajānāti, paññindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti. Imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcahi' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsentī.

12. 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' assaddhiye na kampati, saddhābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . kosajje na kampati, viriyabalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . pamāde na kampati, satibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . uddhacce na kampati, samādhibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . avijjāya na kampati, paññābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti. Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsentī.

13. 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' satim upatṭhāpeti, satisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . paññāya parivicināti, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . viriyam paggaṇhāti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . parilāham paṭipassambheti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . duṭṭhullaṃ paṭipassambheti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . cittaṃ samādahati, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . ñāṇena kilese paṭisaṅkhāti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsentī.

14. Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā passati, sammādiṭṭhiṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā abhiniropeti, sammāsaṅkappaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā pariggaṇhāti, sammāvācam paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā samuṭṭhāpeti, sammākammantaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā vodāpeti, sammā-ājīvaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā paggaṇhāti, sammāvāyāmaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā upatṭhāpeti, sammāsatim paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā samādhiyati, sammāsamādhim paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti suparivutā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti,

pāripūrī honti, saḥagatā honti, saḥajātā honti, saṃsatṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasādanā honti, santitṭhanā honti, vimuccanā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāraddhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhitṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsentīti.

Mettākathā niṭṭhitā.

II

V. YUGANANDHAVAGGE VIRĀGAKATHĀ

1. VIRĀGO¹ maggo, vimutti phalaṃ. Kathaṃ virāgo² maggo?³

Sotāpattimaggaḥkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammāditṭhi micchāditṭhiyā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato⁴ virāge tṭhito virāge patitṭhito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānaṃ ca virāgo, ye ca⁵ nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’ atṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ⁶ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho⁷ ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ atṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho.

Abhiropanaṭṭhena⁸ sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappā virajjati, pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya virajjati, samutṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammanto micchākammantā virajjati, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvā virajjati, paggaḥaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmā virajjati, upatṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsati micchāsatiyā virajjati, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamaḍhi micchāsamaḍhito virajjati,

¹ vitarāgo, S.

² virāgo, S.

³ S. omits.

⁴ samupāgato, K., with samudāgato as v.l.

⁵ va, M.

⁶ parippavādānaṃ, S.

⁷ vimokkho, K., with pāmokkho as v.l.

⁸ abhiniropanaṭṭhena, S.M.

tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge t̥hito virāge patit̥thito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’ aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yāvatā puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca set̥tho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ aṭṭhaṅgiko set̥tho.

2. Sakadāgāmimaggakkhaṇe dassanatt̥thena sammādit̥thi . . . pe . . . avikkhepat̥thena sammāsamādhi oḷārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, oḷārikā kāmarāganusayā paṭighānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge t̥hito virāge patit̥thito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’ aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yāvatā puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca set̥tho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ aṭṭhaṅgiko set̥tho.

3. Anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe dassanatt̥thena sammādit̥thi . . . pe . . . avikkhepat̥thena sammāsamādhi aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, aṇusahagatā kāmarāganusayā paṭighānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge t̥hito virāge patit̥thito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’ atṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yāvataṃ puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ atṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho.

4. Arahattamaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccaṃ avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge ṭhito virāge patitṭhito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’ atṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yāvataṃ puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ atṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho.

5. Dassanavirāgo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanavirāgo¹ sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahavirāgo sammāvācā, samutṭhānavirāgo sammākammanto, vodānavirāgo sammā-ājivo, pagga-havirāgo sammāvāyāmo, upatṭhānavirāgo sammāsati, avikkhepavirāgo sammāsamādhī; upatṭhānavirāgo satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayavirāgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, pagga-havirāgo viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharanavirāgo pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamavirāgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepavirāgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānavirāgo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo.

¹ All MSS. have abhiropana° here.

Assaddhiye akampiyavirāgo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyavirāgo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyavirāgo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyavirāgo samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyavirāgo paññābalaṃ ; adhimokkhavirāgo saddhindriyaṃ, paggahavirāgo viriyindriyaṃ, upatthānavirāgo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepavirāgo samādhindriyaṃ, dassanavirāgo paññindriyaṃ.

Adhipateyyatthēna indriyā virāgo, akampiyatthēna balā virāgo, niyyānatthēna bojjaṅgā virāgo, hetutthēna maggo virāgo, upatthānatthēna satipatthānā virāgo, padahanatthēna sammappadhānā virāgo, ijjhanatthēna iddhipādā virāgo, tathatthēna saccā virāgo, avikkhepatthēna samatho virāgo ; anupassanatthēna vipassanā virāgo, ekarasatthēna samathavipassanā virāgo, anativattanatthēna yuganandhaṃ virāgo ; samvaratthēna silavisuddhi virāgo, avikkhepatthēna cittavisuddhi virāgo, dassanatthēna ditthivisuddhi virāgo ; vimuttatthēna vimokkho virāgo, paṭivedhatthēna vijjā virāgo, pariccāgatthēna vimutti virāgo, samucchedatthēna khaye nāṇaṃ virāgo.

Chando mūlatthēna virāgo, manasikāro samutthānatthēna virāgo, phasso samodhānatthēna virāgo, vedanā samosaranatthēna virāgo, samādhī pamukhatthēna virāgo, satī ādhipateyyatthēna virāgo, paññā tatuttaratthēna virāgo, vimutti sārattthēna virāgo. Dassanamaggo sammāditthi, abhiropanamaggo sammāsaṅkappo . . . pe . . . amato-gadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatthēna maggo.

Evam virāgo maggo.

6. Kathaṃ vimutti phalaṃ ?

Sotāpattiphalakkhaṇe dassanatthēna sammāditthi micchāditthiyā vimuttā hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimuttā hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimuttā hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā tthitā vimuttiyā paṭitthitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontitī vimutti phalaṃ.

Abhiropanatthēna sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappā

vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

Pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya vimuttā hoti . . . pe . . . samutṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammanto micchākammantā vimuttā hoti, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvā vimutto hoti, paggaḥaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmā vimutto hoti, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsati micchāsatiyā vimuttā hoti, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī micchāsamādhito vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

7. Sakadāgāmiphalakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī oḷārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

8. Anāgāmiphalakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānañ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontitī vimutti phalaṃ.

9. Arahattaphalakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānañ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontitī vimutti phalaṃ.

10. Dassanavimutti sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanavimutti sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahavimutti sammāvācā, samuṭṭhānavimutti sammākammanto, vodānavimutti sammā-ājīvo, paggahavimutti sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānavimutti sammāsati, avikkhepavimutti sammāsamādhi; upaṭṭhānavimutti satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayavimutti dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, paggahavimutti viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇavimutti pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamavimutti passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepavimutti samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānavimutti upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo.

Assaddhiye akampiavimutti saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiavimutti viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiavimutti satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiavimutti samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akampiavimutti paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhavimutti saddhindriyaṃ, paggahavimutti virindriyaṃ, upaṭṭhānavimutti satindriyaṃ, avikkhepavimutti samādhindriyaṃ, dassanavimutti paññindriyaṃ.

Ādhipateyyaṭṭhena indriyā vimutti, akampiyaṭṭhena balā vimutti, niyyānaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā vimutti, hetuṭṭhena maggo vimutti, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satipaṭṭhānā vimutti, padhanaṭṭhena sammappadhānā vimutti, ijjanaṭṭhena iddhipādā vimutti, tathaṭṭhena saccā vimutti, avikkhepaṭṭhena sama-

tho vimutti; anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā vimutti, ekaras-
atṭhena samathavipassanā vimutti, anativattanaṭṭhena
yuganandham vimutti; samvaratṭhena silavisuddhi vimutti,
avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhi vimutti, dassanaṭṭhena diṭ-
thivisuddhi vimutti; vimuttatṭhena vimokkho vimutti, pati-
vedhatṭhena vijjā vimutti, pariccāgatṭhena vimutti vimutti,
samucchedatṭhena khaye ñāṇam vimutti.

Chando mūlatṭhena vimutti, manasikāro samutṭhān-
atṭhena vimutti, phasso samodhānatṭhena vimutti, vedanā
samosaraṇatṭhena vimutti, samādhi pamukhatṭhena
vimutti, sati ādhīpateyyatṭhena vimutti, paññā tatuttar-
atṭhena vimutti, vimutti sārattṭhena vimutti. Dassanamaggo
sammāditṭhi, abhiropanamaggo sammāsaṅkappo . . . pe . . .
amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatṭhena maggo. Evaṁ
vimutti phalam. Evaṁ virāgo maggo, vimutti phalan ti.

Virāgakathā.

II

VI. YUGANANDHAVAGGE PAṬISAMBHIDĀKATHĀ

1. EVaM me sutam. EkaM samayM Bhagavā BārānasiyaM viharati Isipatane¹ Migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi—‘Dve ’me Bhikkhave antā pabbajitena na sevittabbā. Katame dve? Yo cāyaM kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anattasamhito, yo cāyaM attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhito, ete te Bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamā ca sā Bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati? Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaM—sammāditṭhi sammāsāṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. AyaM kho sā Bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati.

2. Idam kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhaM ariyasaccaM. Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā byādhi pi dukkhā maraṇaM pi dukkhaM, appiyehi sampayogo dukkho piyehi vippayogo dukkho, yaM p’ icchaM na labhati taM pi dukkhaM, saṅkhittena pañc’ upādānakkhandhā pi dukkhā.

Idam kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaM ariyasaccaM. YāyaM taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandinī, seyyathidaM — kāmatanḥā bhava-tanḥā vibhavatanḥā.

¹ S. omits.

Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo.

Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭi-padā ariyasaccaṃ. Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ—sammāditṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī.

3. Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyan ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pariññātan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pahātabban ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pahīnan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ sacchikātabban ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . sacchikatan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭi-padā ariyasaccaṃ bhāvetabban ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

4. Yāva kīvaṇ ca me Bhikkhave imesu catūsu ariyasaccesu evan tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ na suvisuddhaṃ ahoṣi, n'eva tāvāhaṃ

Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇi pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññasiṃ. Yato ca kho me Bhikkhave imesu catūsu ariyasaccesu evaṃ tiparivattaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ ahosi, athāhaṃ Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇi pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññasiṃ. Nānañ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi—‘Akuppā me cetovimutti, ayam antimā jāti, n’ atth’ idāni punabbhavo’ ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamaṇā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne āyasmato Koṇḍaññaassa virajāṃ vītamaḷaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi—‘Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ’ ti. Pavattite ca pana Bhagavatā dhammacakke Bhummā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ—‘Etaṃ Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin’ ti. Bhummānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Cātumahārājikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ, Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Tāvatisā devā . . . pe . . . Yāmā devā, Tusitā devā, Nimmānaratī devā, Paranimmitavasavatti devā, Brahmakāyikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ—‘Etaṃ Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin’ ti.

Iti ha tena khaṇena tena layena tena mūhuttana yāva Brahmaloḷkā saddo abbhuggacchi, ayaṃ ca dasasahassī lokadhātu saṅkampi sampakampi sampavedhi, appamaṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pāturaṃ ahosi atikkamm’ eva devānaṃ devānubhāvan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā udānaṃ udānesi—‘Aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño, aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño’ ti. Iti h’ idaṃ āyasmato Koṇḍaññaassa ‘Aññāta-Koṇḍañño’ tveva nāmaṃ ahosi.

5. ‘Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ’ ti pubbe ananussutesu

dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Paññā udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Āloko udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna?

'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Dassanattthēna. 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.' Nātatthēna. 'Paññā udapādīti.' Pajānanattthēna. 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Paṭivedhattthēna. 'Āloko udapādīti.' Obhāsatthēna.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanatttho attho, nātattho attho, pajānanatttho attho, paṭivedhatttho attho, obhāsattho attho, ime pañc' atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc' atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttipaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni vīsati ñāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā.

6. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyan ti . . . pe . . . pariññātan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhum udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Nāṇaṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Paññā udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Vijjā udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna?

‘Cakkhum udapādīti.’ Dassanattthēna. ‘Nāṇaṃ udapādīti.’ Nātatthēna. ‘Paññā udapādīti.’ Pajānanattthēna. ‘Vijjā udapādīti.’ Paṭivedhattthēna. ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Obhāsattthēna.

Cakkhum dhammo, nāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇa, te tassā gocarā, ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu nāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanatttho attho, nātattho attho, pajānanatttho attho, paṭivedhatttho attho, obhāsatttho attho, ime pañc’ atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu nāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetum byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc’ atthe sandassetum byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttiṭṭapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu nāṇaṃ niruttiṭṭapaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu nāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu nāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu nāṇāni, imāni vīsati nāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā ; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu nāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Dukkhe ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, satthi nāṇāni.

7. Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananusutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Taṃ kho pan’ idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccam pahātabban ti . . . pe . . . pahīnan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi

. . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ sacchikātabban ti . . . pe . . . sacchikatan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Dukkhanirodhe ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ bhāvitabban ti . . . pe . . . bhāvitan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Catūsu ariyasaccesu saṭṭhi dhammā, saṭṭhi atthā, vīsa-satā¹ niruttiyo, cattārīsaṃ ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

8. Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Ayaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . ayaṃ citte . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassanā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

¹ vīsatisatā, M.

Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti
 . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu
 cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā
 udapādi, āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādi.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Ñāṇaṃ uda-
 pādi.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Paññā udapādi.’ Ken’ atthena?
 ‘Vijjā udapādi.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Āloko udapādi.’ Ken’
 atthena?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādi.’ Dassanattthena. ‘Ñāṇaṃ uda-
 pādi.’ Nātatthena. ‘Paññā udapādi.’ Pajānanattthena.
 ‘Vijjā udapādi.’ Paṭivedhattthena. ‘Āloko udapādi.’
 Obhāsattthena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo,
 vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā
 dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca.
 Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te
 tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dham-
 mapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanatttho attho, nātattho attho, pajānanatttho attho,
 paṭivedhatttho attho, obhāsatttho attho, ime pañc’ atthā
 atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye
 tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā
 ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisam-
 bhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā,
 pañc’ atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa
 niruttiyo niruttiṭṭapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti
 gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā
 gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ñāṇaṃ
 niruttiṭṭapaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni,
 dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni visati ñāṇāni paṭibhāna-
 paṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā
 ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā
 ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhāna-
 paṭisambhidā. Kāye kāyānupassanāsatipattthāne paṇṇarasa
 dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, satthi ñāṇāni.
 Ayaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . ayaṃ citte . . . pe . . . ayaṃ

dhammesu dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udaḍḍipādi . . . pe . . . āloko udaḍḍipādi. Dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatipatṭhāne paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, satthi ñāṇāni. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satthi dhammā, satthi atthā, vīsasatā niruttiyo, cattārīsāṇ ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

9. Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udaḍḍipādi . . . pe . . . āloko udaḍḍipādi. So kho panāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udaḍḍipādi . . . pe . . . āloko udaḍḍipādi.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhī° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasamādhī° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udaḍḍipādi . . . pe . . . āloko udaḍḍipādi. So kho panāyaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udaḍḍipādi . . . pe . . . āloko udaḍḍipādi.

10. Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udaḍḍipādi . . . pe . . . āloko udaḍḍipādi. So kho panāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udaḍḍipādi, ñāṇaṃ udaḍḍipādi, paññā udaḍḍipādi, vijjā udaḍḍipādi, āloko udaḍḍipādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udaḍḍipādi.’ Ken’ atṭhena? ‘Ñāṇaṃ udaḍḍipādi.’ Ken’ atṭhena? ‘Paññā udaḍḍipādi.’ Ken’ atṭhena? ‘Vijjā udaḍḍipādi.’ Ken’ atṭhena? ‘Āloko udaḍḍipādi.’ Ken’ atṭhena?

‘Cakkhuṃ udaḍḍipādi.’ Dassanattṭhena. ‘Ñāṇaṃ udaḍḍipādi.’ Nātatṭhena. ‘Paññā udaḍḍipādi.’ Pajānanattṭhena. ‘Vijjā udaḍḍipādi.’ Paṭivedhattṭhena. ‘Āloko udaḍḍipādi.’ Obhāsattṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanattṭho attṭho, ñātattṭho attṭho, pajānanattṭho attṭho, pativedhatṭho attṭho, obhāsattṭho attṭho, ime pañc' attṭhā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc' attṭhe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttipaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni vīsati ñāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā ; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipāde paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa attṭhā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, satṭhi ñāṇāni.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhī° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasamādhī° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipādo ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho pañāyaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipāde paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa attṭhā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, satṭhi ñāṇāni. Catūsu iddhipādesu satṭhi dhammā, satṭhi attṭhā, vīsasatā niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

11. Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum upapādi . . . pe . . . āloko upapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum upapādi . . . pe . . . āloko upapādi. Vipassissa Bodhisattassa veyyākaraṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, vīsati niruttiyo, cattārīsaṃ ñāṇāni.

Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Sikhissa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Vessabhussa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Kakusandhassa¹ Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Konāgamanassa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Kassapassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum upapādi . . . pe . . . āloko upapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave Kassapassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum upapādi . . . pe . . . āloko upapādi. Kassapassa Bodhisattassa veyyākaraṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, vīsati niruttiyo, cattārīsaṃ ñāṇāni.

Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Gotamassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum upapādi . . . pe . . . āloko upapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum upapādi . . . pe . . . āloko upapādi. Gotamassa Bodhisattassa veyyākaraṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, vīsati niruttiyo, cattārīsaṃ ñāṇāni.

Sattannaṃ Bodhisattānaṃ sattasu veyyākaraṇesu sattati dhammā, sattati atthā, cattārīsasatā niruttiyo, asīti ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

12. 'Yāvatā abhiññāya abhiññattho ñāto diṭṭho vidito sacchikato phassito paññāya, aphassito paññāya abhiññattho n'atthitī' cakkhum upapādi ñāṇaṃ upapādi paññā upapādi vijjā upapādi āloko upapādi. Abhiññāya abhiññatthe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni.

Yāvatā pariññāya pariññattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā pahānassa pahānattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā bhāvanāya bhāvanattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā sacchikiriyāya sacchi-

¹ Kakkusandhassa, M.

kiriyaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sacchikiriyaṃ sacchikiriyaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni. Abhinñāya abhinñāṭṭhe, pariññāya pariññāṭṭhe, pahānāya pahānaṭṭhe, bhāvanāya bhāvanaṭṭhe, sacchikiriyaṃ sacchikiriyaṭṭhe pañcavīsasataṃ dhammā, pañcavīsasataṃ atthā, aḍḍhateyyaniruttisatāni, pañca ñāṇasatāni.

13. Yāvatā khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni. Yāvatā dhātūnaṃ dhātutaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā āyatanānaṃ āyatanatṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhatatṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni. Khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭhe, dhātūnaṃ dhātutaṭṭhe, āyatanānaṃ āyatanatṭhe, saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhatatṭhe, asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭhe pañcavīsasataṃ dhammā, pañcavīsasataṃ atthā, aḍḍhateyyaniruttisatāni, pañca ñāṇasatāni.

14. Yāvatā dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Dukkhaṃ dukkhaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni. Yāvatā samudayassa samudayaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā nirodhaṃ nirodhaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā maggassa maggaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Maggassa maggaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni. Catūsu ariyasaccesu sataṃ dhammā, sataṃ atthā, dve niruttisatāni, cattāri ñāṇasatāni.

15. Yāvatā atthaṭṭhapaṭisambhidāya atthaṭṭhapaṭisambhidatṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Atthaṭṭhapaṭisambhidāya atthaṭṭhapaṭisambhidatṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni.

Yāvatā dhammapaṭisambhidāya dhammapaṭisambhidatṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā niruttipatiṭṭhapaṭisambhidāya niruttipatiṭṭhapaṭisambhidatṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidatṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . .

pe . . . āloko udapādi. Paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidatthe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ṇāṇāni. Catūsu paṭisambhidāsu sataṃ dhammā, sataṃ atthā, dve niruttisatāni, cattāri ṇāṇasatāni.

16. Yāvataṃ indriyaparopariyatte ṇāṇaṃ ṇātaraṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Indriyaparopariyatte ṇāṇe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ṇāṇāni. Yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āsayānusaye ṇāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ yamakaṇṭhāhāre ṇāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ mahākaruṇā-samāpattiyaṃ ṇāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ anāvaraṇaṃ ṇāṇaṃ ṇātaraṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Anāvaraṇe ṇāṇe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ṇāṇāni. Chasu Buddhadhammesu diyaḍḍhasataṃ dhammā, diyaḍḍhasataṃ atthā, tīṇi niruttisatāni, cha ṇāṇasatāni. Paṭisambhidādhikaraṇe¹ aḍḍhanavamāni dhammasatāni, aḍḍhanavamāni atthasatāni, niruttisahassaṇi ca satta ca niruttisatāni, tīṇi ca ṇāṇasahassāni cattāri ca ṇāṇasatānīti.

Paṭisambhidākathā.

¹ Paṭibhānapaṭisambhidādhikaraṇe, M.; paṭibhānapaṭisambhidākarāṇe, S. S₂; paṭisambhidāpakaraṇe, K.

II

VII. YUGANANDHAVAGGE DHAMMACAKKAKATHĀ

1. EVAM me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati . . . pe . . . iti h' idaṃ ayaṃsmato Koṇḍaññaṃ 'Aññātakoṇḍañño' tveva nāmaṃ ahosi.

'Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccan' ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Paññā udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Āloko udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna?

'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Dassanattthēna. 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.' Ñātattthēna. 'Paññā udapādīti.' Pajānanattthēna. 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Paṭivedhattthēna. 'Āloko udapādīti.' Obhāsattthēna.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanatttho attho, ñāṇaṃ dhammo ñātatttho attho, paññā dhammo pajānanatttho attho, vijjā dhammo paṭivedhatttho attho, āloko dhammo obhāsatttho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā dukkhavattthukā saccavattthukā saccārammaṇā saccagocarā saccasaṅgahitā saccapariyāpannā sacce samudāgatā sacce tthitā sacce patitthitā.

2. 'Dhammacakkaṃ' ti. Ken' atthēna dhammacakkaṃ?

'Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkaṃ cāti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'cakkaṃ ca pavatteti dhammaṃ cāti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammena pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammacariyā pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme tthito pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme patitthito pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme patitthāpento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme vasippatto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme vasiṃ pāpento pavattetīti' dhamma-

cakkaṃ, 'dhamme pāramippatto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme pāramiṃ pāpento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme vesārajappatto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, dhamme vesārajjāṃ pāpento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ sakkaronto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ garukaronto¹ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ mānento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ pūjento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ apacāyamāno pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaddhajo pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaketuṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammādhipateyyo pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'taṃ kho pana dhammacakkaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin' ti dhammacakkaṃ.

'Saddhindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'viriyindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'satindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'paññindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ; 'saddhābalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'viriyabalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'satibalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhibalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'paññābalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ; 'satisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'viriyasambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'pītisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'passaddhisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'upekkhā-

¹ guruṃ karonto, M.

sambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ; 'sammādiṭṭhi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammāsaṅkappo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammāvācā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammākammanto dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammā-ājīvo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammāvāyāmo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammāsati dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammāsamādhī dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ.

'Ādhipateyyaṭṭhena indriyā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'akampiyaṭṭhena balā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'niyyānaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'hetuṭṭhena maggo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satipaṭṭhānā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'padaḥanaṭṭhena sammappaḍhānā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'ijjhanatṭhena iddhipādā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'tathatṭhena saccā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ; 'avikkhepaṭṭhena samatho dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'anativattanaṭṭhena yuganandhaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ; 'saṃvaraṭṭhena silavisuddhi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'avikkhepaṭṭhena cittavisuddhi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dassanaṭṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ; 'muttaṭṭhena vimokkho dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'paṭivedhaṭṭhena vijjā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'pariccāgaṭṭhena vimutti

dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'paṭippassaddhaṭṭhena anupāde ñāṇaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ.

'Chando mūlaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'manasikāro samutṭhānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'phasso samodhānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'vedanā samosaraṇaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhī pamukkhataṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sati ādhipateyyaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'pañña tatuttaraṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'vimutti sārataṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ.

3. Taṃ kho paṇ' idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyaṇ ti . . . pe . . . pariññātan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Cakkhuṃ udapāditi.' Ken' aṭṭhena? . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapāditi.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Cakkhuṃ udapāditi.' Dassaṇaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapāditi.' Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā dukkhavattthukā saccavattthukā . . . pe . . . sacce patitṭhitā.

'Dhammacakkaṇ' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena dhammacakkaṃ? 'Dhammaṇ ca pavatteti cakkhā cāti' dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ.

4. 'Idaṃ dukkhasamūdayaṃ ariyasaccaṇ' ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko ndapādi. Taṃ kho paṇ' idaṃ dukkhasamūdayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pahātabban ti . . . pe . . . pahīnan ti pubbe

ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Dassanattthēna . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapādīti.' Obhāsattthēna. Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanatttho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsatttho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā samudayavattthukā saccavattthukā . . . pe . . . nirodhavattthukā saccavattthukā . . . pe . . . maggavattthukā saccavattthukā saccārammaṇā . . . pe . . . sacce patitthitā.

'Dhammacakkaṃ' ti. Ken' atthēna dhammacakkaṃ? 'Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkāṃ cāti' dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . 'amatogadhamṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatthēna dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti' dhammacakkaṃ.

5. 'Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā' ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave. . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Ayaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . ayaṃ citte . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassanā' ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

'Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā' ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? . . . pe . . . 'Āloko udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Dassanattthēna . . . pe . . . 'Āloko udapādīti.' Obhāsattthēna. Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanatttho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsatttho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā kāyavattthukā satipattthānavattthukā . . . pe . . . vedanāvattthukā satipattthānavattthukā . . . pe . . . cittavattthukā satipattthānavattthukā . . . pe . . . dhammavattthukā satipattthānavattthukā satipattthānārammaṇā . . . pe . . . satipattthāne patitthitā. 'Dhammacakkaṃ' ti. Ken' atthēna dhammacakkaṃ? 'Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkāṃ cāti'

dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘amatogadham nibbānaṃ pariyosānatthēna dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti’ dhammacakkaṃ.

6. ‘Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo’ ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho paṇāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. ‘Ayaṃ viriyasamādhi° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasamādhi° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo’ ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho paṇāyaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

‘Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo’ ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanatthēha . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Obhāsatthēna.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanattho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsattho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā chandavatthukā iddhipādavatthukā iddhipādārammaṇā . . . pe . . . iddhipāde patitthitā. ‘Dhammacakkaṃ’ ti. Ken’ atthēna dhammacakkaṃ? ‘Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkāṇ, cāti’ dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘amatogadham nibbānaṃ pariyosānatthēna dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti’ dhammacakkaṃ.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. ‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti?’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanatthēna . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti?’ Obhāsatthēna. Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanattho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsattho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā viriyavatthukā iddhipādavatthukā . . . pe . . . cittavatthukā iddhipādavatthukā . . . pe . . . vīmaṃsāvatthukā iddhipādavatthukā iddhipādārammaṇā . . . pe . . . iddhipāde

patitthitā. 'Dhammacakkan' ti. Ken' atthena dhammacakkaṃ? 'Dhammañ ca pavatteti cakkañ cāti' dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatthena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkan ti.

Dhammacakkakathā niṭṭhitā.

II

VIII. YUGANANDHAVAGGE LOKUTTARAKATHĀ

1. KATAME dhammā lokuttarā?

Cattāro satipatthānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañce' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, atthaṅgiko maggo, cattāro ariyamaggā, cattāri ca sāmāñña-phalāni, nibbānañ ca ; ime dhammā lokuttarā.

'Lokuttarā' ti. Ken' atthena lokuttarā?

'Lokaṃ tarantīti' ¹ lokuttarā, 'lokā' ² uttarantīti' ² lokuttarā, 'lokato uttarantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā' ³ uttarantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ atikkamantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samatikkamantīti' ⁴ lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ' ⁵ samatikkantā' ⁵ ti lokuttarā, 'loke' ⁶ atirekā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokantaṃ' ⁷ tarantīti' ⁷ lokuttarā, 'lokā nissarantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokato nissarantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā nissarantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā nissaṭā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokena nissaṭā' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā nissaṭā' ti lokuttarā; 'loke na tiṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhi' ⁸ na tiṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke na limpantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokena' ⁹ na limpantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke asaṅkilittā' ¹⁰ ti lokuttarā, 'lokena asaṅkilittā' ti lokuttarā, 'loke anupalittā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokena anupalittā' ti lokuttarā; 'loke vippamuttā' ¹¹ ti lokuttarā, 'lokena vippamuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokā vippamuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokato vippamuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokamhā vippamuttā'

¹ lokuttarantīti, S.; lokantarantīti, S₂.; lokaṃ uttarantīti, K.

² loka uttaratīti, S. S₂.

³ lokadhammā, S. S₂.

⁴ samatikkamantīti, S. S₂. K.

⁵ S. S₂. K. omit.

⁶ lokena, S. S₂. M.

⁷ K. omits.

⁸ lokasmiṃ, M.

⁹ lokamhi, K.

¹⁰ asaṅkilittā, M. K.

¹¹ vimuttā, S.

ti lokuttarā; 'loke visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokena visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokā¹ visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokato visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokamhā visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokā sujñhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokato sujñhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā sujñhantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā visujñhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokato visujñhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā visujñhantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā vuṭṭhahantīti'² lokuttarā, 'lokato vuṭṭhahantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā vuṭṭhahantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā vivaṭṭantīti'³ lokuttarā, 'lokato vivaṭṭantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā vivaṭṭantīti' lokuttarā; 'loke na sajjantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke na gayhantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke na bajjhantīti'⁴ lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ samucchindantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samucchinnattā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ paṭipassambhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ paṭipassambhitattā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokassa atītā'⁵ ti lokuttarā, 'lokassa agatīti' lokuttarā, 'lokassa avisayā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokassa asādhāraṇā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ vamaṇtīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na paccāgamantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ pajahantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na upādiyantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ visinentīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na ussinentīti'⁶ lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ vidhūpentīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na sandhūpentīti'⁷ lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samatikamma abhibhuyya tiṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā ti.

Lokuttarakathā.

¹ lokasmiṃ, S. S₂. M. ² uddhantīti, M.

³ vivajjantīti, K. ⁴ gacchantīti, S.

⁵ apathā, M.; apaccāgatīti, K.

⁶ lokaṃ vissantīti, S.; lokaṃ nayantīti, K.

⁷ paṭṭhapentīti, S. S₂.; sudhūpentīti, K.

II

IX. YUGANANDHAVAGGE BALAKATHĀ

SĀVATTHINIDĀNĀM

1. Pañc' imāni Bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca ?

Saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave pañca balāni.

Api ca atthasatthi balāni—saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ ottappabalaṃ paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ bhāvanābalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ, khantibalaṃ paññattibalaṃ nijjhantibalaṃ¹ issariyabalaṃ adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ samathabalaṃ vipassanābalaṃ, dasa sekhabalāni, dasa asekbalaṃ, dasa khīṇāsava-balāni, dasa iddhibalāni, dasa Tathāgatabalāni.

2. Katamaṃ saddhābalaṃ ? 'Assaddhiye na kampaṭṭi saddhābalaṃ, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhaṇaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, kilesānaṃ pariyādānaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, paṭivedhādivisodhanaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, cittassa adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, cittassa vodānaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, visesādhigamaṇaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, uttaripativedhaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, saccābhisamayāṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, nirodhe patitṭhāpakatṭhena saddhābalaṃ. Idaṃ saddhābalaṃ.

Katamaṃ viriyabalaṃ ? 'Kosajje na kampaṭṭi' viriyabalaṃ, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhaṇaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, kilesānaṃ pariyādānaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, paṭivedhādivisodhanaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, cittassa adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, cittassa vodānaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, visesādhigamaṇaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, uttaripativedhaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, saccābhisamayāṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, nirodhe patitṭhāpakatṭhena viriyabalaṃ. Idaṃ viriyabalaṃ.

¹ nijjhantibalaṃ, K; S. S₂ omit.

Katamañ satibalañ ? ‘Pamāde na kampatīti’ satibalañ, saha-jātānañ dhammānañ upatthambhanatthēna satibalañ . . . pe . . . nirodhe patitthāpakatthēna satibalañ. Idañ satibalañ.

Katamañ samādhibalañ ? ‘Uddhacce na kampatīti’ samādhibalañ, saha-jātānañ dhammānañ upatthambhanatthēna samādhibalañ . . . pe . . . nirodhe patitthāpakatthēna samādhibalañ. Idañ samādhibalañ.

Katamañ paññābalañ ? ‘Avijjāya na kampatīti’ paññābalañ, saha-jātānañ dhammānañ upatthambhanatthēna paññābalañ . . . pe . . . nirodhe patitthāpakatthēna paññābalañ. Idañ paññābalañ.

3. Katamañ hiribalañ ? ‘Nekkhammena kāmaccandañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘abyāpādena byāpādañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘avikkhepena uddhaccañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘dhammavavatthānena vicikicchañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘ñāṇena avijjañ hiriyatīti,’ hiribalañ, ‘pāmojjena aratīñ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggēna sabbakīlese hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ. Idañ hiribalañ.

Katamañ ottappabalañ ? ‘Nekkhammena kāmaccandañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘abyāpādena byāpādañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘avikkhepena uddhaccañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘dhammavavatthānena vicikicchañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘ñāṇena avijjañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘pāmojjena aratīñ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggēna sabbakīlese ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ. Idañ ottappabalañ.

Katamañ paṭisaṅkhābalañ ? ‘Nekkhammena kāmaccandañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭisaṅkhābalañ, ‘abyāpādena byāpādañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭisaṅkhābalañ, ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭisaṅkhābalañ, ‘avikkhepena uddhaccañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭisaṅkhābalañ, ‘dhammavavatthānena vicikicchañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭisaṅkhābalañ, ‘ñāṇena avijjañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭi-

saṅkhānābalaṃ, 'pāmojjena aratīṃ paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ, 'paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggena sabba-kilese paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ. Idaṃ paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ.

4. Katamaṃ bhāvanābalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandamaṃ pajahanto nekkhammaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'thīnamiddhaṃ pajahanto ālokasaññaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'uddhaccaṃ pajahanto avikkhepaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'vicikicchāṃ pajahanto dhammavavattānaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'avijjāṃ pajahanto ñāṇaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'aratīṃ pajahanto pāmojjaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'nīvaraṇe pajahanto paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ.

Katamaṃ anavajjabalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhamme n' atthi kiñci vajjan'¹ ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpāde n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'thīnamiddhassa pahīnattā ālokasaññaṃ n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'uddhaccassa pahīnattā avikkhepe n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'vicikicchāya pahīnattā dhammavavattāve n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'avijjāya pahīnattā ñāṇe n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'aratiyā pahīnattā pāmojje n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'nīvaraṇānaṃ pahīnattā paṭhamajjhāne n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamagge n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ. Idaṃ anavajjabalaṃ.

Katamaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandamaṃ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ, 'byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ, 'thīnamiddhaṃ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ.

¹ vijjan ti, M.

5. Katamañ khantibalañ? ‘Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammañ khantīti’ khantibalañ, ‘byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo khantīti’ khantibalañ, ‘thīnamiddhassa pahīnattā ālokasaññā khantīti’ khantibalañ, ‘uddhaccassa pahīnattā avikkhepo khantīti’ khantibalañ, ‘vicikicchāya pahīnattā dhammavavatthānañ khantīti’ khantibalañ, ‘avijjāya pahīnattā ñāṇañ khantīti’ khantibalañ, ‘aratiyā pahīnattā pāmojjañ khantīti’ khantibalañ, ‘nīvaraṇānañ pahīnattā paṭhamajjhānañ khantīti’ khantibalañ . . . pe . . . ‘sabbakilesānañ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo khantīti’ khantibalañ. Idam khantibalañ.

Katamañ paññattibalañ? ‘Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ paññāpetīti’ paññattibalañ, ‘byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ paññāpetīti’ paññattibalañ, ‘thīnamiddhañ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittañ paññāpetīti’ paññattibalañ . . . pe . . . ‘sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittañ paññāpetīti’ paññattibalañ. Idam paññattibalañ.

Katamañ nijjhantibalañ¹? ‘Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ nijjhāpetīti’ nijjhantibalañ, ‘byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ nijjhāpetīti’ nijjhantibalañ, ‘thīnamiddhañ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittañ nijjhāpetīti’ nijjhantibalañ . . . pe . . . ‘sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittañ nijjhāpetīti’ nijjhantibalañ. Idam nijjhantibalañ.

Katamañ issariyabalañ? ‘Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ vasañ vattetīti’ issariyabalañ, ‘byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ vasañ vattetīti’ issariyabalañ, ‘thīnamiddhañ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittañ vasañ vattetīti’ issariyabalañ . . . pe . . . ‘sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittañ vasañ vattetīti’ issariyabalañ. Idam issariyabalañ.

Katamañ adhiṭṭhānabalañ? ‘Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ adhiṭṭhātīti’ adhiṭṭhānabalañ, ‘byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ adhiṭṭhātīti’ adhiṭṭhānabalañ, ‘thīnamiddhañ pajahanto āloka-

¹ nijhattibalañ, K.

saññāvasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ. Idaṃ adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ.

6. Katamaṃ samathabalaṃ? Nekkhammavasena cittaṃ ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, abyāpādasena cittaṃ ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, ālokasaññāvasena cittaṃ ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assāsavasena cittaṃ ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassī passāsavasena cittaṃ ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ.

'Samathabalan' ti. Ken' atthena samathabalaṃ?

'Paṭhamajjhānena nīvarane na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'dutiyaajjhānena vitakkavicāre na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'tatiyaajjhānena pītiyā na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'catutthajjhānena sukhadukkhe na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'ākāsānañcāyatanaśamāpattiyā rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'viññānañcāyatanaśamāpattiyā ākāsānañcāyatanaśamāpattiyā na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'ākāśaśamāpattiyā viññānañcāyatanaśamāpattiyā na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'nevasaññānāśamāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'uddhacce ca uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampati na calati na vedhatīti' samathabalaṃ. Idaṃ samathabalaṃ.

7. Katamaṃ vipassanābalaṃ? Aniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ. Rūpe anniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, rūpe dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ; vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāne, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarane aniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, jarāmarane dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, jarāmarane paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ.

'Vipassanābalan' ti. Ken' atthena vipassanābalaṃ?

'Aniccānupassanāya niccasaññāya na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāya na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'anattānupassanāya attasaññāya

na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'virāgānupassanāya rāge na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'nirodhānupassanāya samudaye na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādāne na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'avijjāya ca avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampatīti na calatī na vedhatīti' vipassanābalaṃ. Idaṃ vipassanābalaṃ.

8. Katamāni dasa sekhabalāni, dasa asekkhabalāni?

'Sammādiṭṭhiṃ sikkhatīti' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekkhabalaṃ; 'sammāsaṅkappaṃ sikkhatīti' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekkhabalaṃ; 'sammāvācaṃ . . . pe . . . saṃmākamantaṃ, sammā-ājivaṃ, sammāvāyamaṃ, sammāsatīṃ, sammāsamādhīṃ, sammāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvimuttiṃ sikkhatīti' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekkhabalaṃ. Imāni dasa sekhabalāni, dasa asekkhabalāni.

9. Katamāni dasa khīṇāsavabalāni?

Idha khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekatṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ byantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekatṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ byantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno

balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—‘khīṇā me āsavā’ ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā; yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—‘khīṇā me āsavā’ ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . . pe . . . cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, pañc’ indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni, pañca balāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni, satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā . . . pe . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—‘Khīṇā me āsavā’ ti. Imāni dasa khīṇāsavabalāni.

10. Katamāni dasa iddhibalāni?

Adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikubbanā¹ iddhi, manomayā iddhi, ñāṇavipphārā iddhi, samādhivipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kammavipākajā iddhi, puññavato iddhi, vijāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijghanatṭhena iddhi. Imāni dasa iddhibalāni.

11. Katamāni dasa Tathāgatabalāni?

Idha Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṭṭhānaṃ² paṭijānāti, parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākāṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppan-

¹ vikuppanā, S. S₂. M.

² āsabhaṭṭhānaṃ, K.; āsabhanhānaṃ, M.; āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ, S.

nānaṃ kammāsamaḍānānaṃ t̥hānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabbhat̥thānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabbhat̥thānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato anekadhātunānādhātulokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato anekadhātunānādhātulokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi jātīm dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati: yaṃ pi Tathāgato anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ—ekaṃ pi jātīm dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapājjamāne:

yaṃ pi Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikanta-
mānussakena . . . pe . . . idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . .
brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ
cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayāṃ
abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati : yaṃ pi Tathā-
gato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvi-
muttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā
upasampajja viharati, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgata-
balaṃ hoti ; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhatṭhānaṃ
paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ
pavatteti. Imāni dasa Tathāgatabalāni.

12. Ken' atṭhena saddhābalaṃ ? Ken' atṭhena viriya-
balaṃ ? Ken' atṭhena satibalaṃ ? Ken' atṭhena samādhi-
balaṃ ? Ken' atṭhena paññābalaṃ ? Ken' atṭhena hiri-
balaṃ ? Ken' atṭhena ottappabalaṃ ? Ken' atṭhena paṭi-
saṅkhānabalaṃ ? Ken' atṭhena Tathāgatabalaṃ ?

Assaddhiye akampiyatṭhena saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akam-
piyatṭhena viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyatṭhena satibalaṃ,
uddhacce akampiyatṭhena samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akam-
piyatṭhena paññābalaṃ. 'Hiriyati pāpake akusale
dhamme' ti hiribalaṃ, 'ottappati pāpake kusale dhamme'
ti ottappabalaṃ, 'ñāṇena kilese paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅ-
khānabalaṃ, 'tattha jātā¹ dhammā¹ ekarasā hontīti' bhā-
vanābalaṃ, 'tattha n'atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ,
'tena cittaṃ saṅganhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ, 'tam² tassa²
khamatīti' khantibalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ paññāpetīti' paññat-
tibalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ nijjhāpetīti' nijjhantibalaṃ, 'tena
cittaṃ vasaṃ vattetīti' issariyabalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ adhiṭ-
thātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ ekaggaṃ' ti samatha-
balaṃ, 'tattha jāte dhamme anupassatīti' vipassanābalaṃ,
'tattha sikkhatīti' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā aseka-
balaṃ, 'tena āsavā khīṇā' ti khīṇāsavabalaṃ, 'taṃ³ tassa-
ijjhatīti' iddhibalaṃ, appameyyatṭhena Tathāgatabalaṃ.

Bal a k a t h ā.

¹ jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ, S. S₃. M.

² taṃ khanatīti, M. ; tasso khanatīti, S. S₂.

³ S. S₂. omit taṃ.

II

X. YUGANANDHAVAGGE SUÑÑAKATHĀ

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca—' Suñño loko, suñño loko ' ti bhante vuccati : kittāvatā nu kho bhante ' suñño loko ' ti vuccatīti'?

Yasmā kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā ' suñño loko ' ti vuccati. Kiṃ ca Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā? Cakkhum kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, rūpā suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, cakkhusamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, yaṃ p'idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā. Sotaṃ suññaṃ . . . pe . . . saddā suññaṃ, ghānaṃ suññaṃ gandhā suññaṃ, jivhā suññaṃ rasā suññaṃ, kāyo suñño phoṭṭhabbā suññaṃ, mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, dhammā suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, manoviññāṇaṃ suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, manosamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, yaṃ p' idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā. Yasmā kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā ' suñño loko ' ti vuccatīti.

2. Suññasuññaṃ,¹ saṅkharasuññaṃ, vipariṇāmasuññaṃ, aggasuññaṃ, lakkhaṇasuññaṃ, vikkhambhanasuññaṃ, tadanāgasuññaṃ, samucchedasuññaṃ, paṭippassaddhisuñ-

¹ suññaṃ suññaṃ K.

ñam, nissaranasunñam, ajjhattasunñam, bahiddhasunñam, dubhatosunñam, sabhāgasunñam, visabhāgasunñam, esanāsunñam, pariggahasunñam, paṭilābhasunñam, paṭivedhasunñam, ekattasunñam, nānattasunñam, khantisunñam, adhiṭṭhānasunñam, pariyogāhanasunñam, sampajānassa pavattapariyādānam sabbasunñātānam paramatṭhasunñam.

3. Katamaṃ suññasunñam ?

Cakkhum suñnam attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā, sotam suñnam . . . pe . . . ghānam suñnam, jivhā suñnā, kāyo suñño, mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam suññasunñam.

4. Katamaṃ saṅkhārasunñam ?

Tayo saṅkhārā—puññābhisāṅkhāro apuññābhisāṅkhāro āneñjābhisāṅkhāro.¹ Puññābhisāṅkhāro apuññābhisāṅkhārena ca āneñjābhisāṅkhārena ca suñño, apuññābhisāṅkhāro puññābhisāṅkhārena ca āneñjābhisāṅkhārena ca suñño, āneñjābhisāṅkhāro puññābhisāṅkhārena ca apuññābhisāṅkhārena ca suñño. Ime tayo saṅkhārā.

Aparā pi tayo saṅkhārā—kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro. Kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhārena ca cittasaṅkhārena ca suñño, vacīsaṅkhāro kāyasaṅkhārena ca citta-saṅkhārena ca suñño, cittasaṅkhāro kāyasaṅkhārena ca vacīsaṅkhārena ca suñño. Ime tayo saṅkhārā.

Aparā pi tayo saṅkhārā—atītā saṅkhārā, anāgatā saṅkhārā, paccuppannā saṅkhārā. Atītā saṅkhārā anāgatehi ca paccuppannehi ca saṅkhārehi suññā, anāgatā saṅkhārā atītehi ca paccuppannehi ca saṅkhārehi suññā, paccuppannā saṅkhārā atītehi ca anāgatehi ca saṅkhārehi suññā. Ime tayo saṅkhārā. Idam saṅkhārasunñam.

5. Katamaṃ vipariṇāmasunñam ?

Jātaṃ rūpaṃ sabhāvena suññam, vigataṃ rūpaṃ viparinataṃ c'eva suññaṃ ca ; jātā vedanā sabhāvena suññā, vigatā vedanā vipariṇatā c'eva suññā ca ; jātā saṅkhārā, jātaṃ viññāpaṃ, jātaṃ cakkhum . . . pe . . . jāto bhavo

¹ aneñjābhisāṅkhāro K. ; ānañjābhisāṅkhāro S. S₂.

sabbhāvena suñño, vigato bhavo vipariṇato c'eva suñño ca. Idam vipariṇāmasuññam.

6. Katamam aggasuññam? Aggam etam padam, settham etam padam, viṣiṭṭham¹ etam padam; yadidam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Idam aggasuññam.

7. Katamam lakkhaṇasuññam?

Dve lakkhaṇāni—bālalakkhaṇaṃ ca paṇḍitalakkhaṇaṃ ca. Bālalakkhaṇam paṇḍitalakkhaṇena suññam, paṇḍitalakkhaṇam bālalakkhaṇena suññam. Tīpi lakkhaṇāni—uppādalakkhaṇam vāyalakkhaṇam ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇam. Uppādalakkhaṇam vāyalakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññam, vāyalakkhaṇam uppādalakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññam, ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇam uppādalakkhaṇena ca vāyalakkhaṇena ca suññam. Rūpassa uppādalakkhaṇam vāyalakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññam, rūpassa vāyalakkhaṇam uppādalakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññam, rūpassa ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇam uppādalakkhaṇena ca vāyalakkhaṇena ca suññam. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhārūnam, viññāṇassa, cakkhussa . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇassa uppādalakkhaṇam vāyalakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññam, jarāmarāṇassa vāyalakkhaṇam uppādalakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññam, jarāmarāṇassa ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇam uppādalakkhaṇena ca vāyalakkhaṇena ca suññam. Idam lakkhaṇasuññam.

8. Katamam vikkhambhanasuññam?

Nekhammena kāmaccchando vikkhambhito c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo vikkhambhito c'eva suñño ca, āloka-saññāya thīnamiddham vikkhambhitaṃ c'eva suññaṃ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ vikkhambhitaṃ c'eva suññaṃ ca, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca, ñānena avijjā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena aratī vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaranā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca. Idam vikkhambhanasuññam.

¹ viṣeṭṭham. M.; visiddham K.

9. Katamañ tadaṅgasuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando tadaṅgasuñño, abyāpādena byāpādo tadaṅgassuñño, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ tad-aṅgasuññañ, avikkhepena uddhaccañ tadaṅgasuññañ, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā tadaṅgasuñña, ñāṇena avijjā tadaṅgasuñña, pāmojjena aratī tadaṅgasuñña, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā tadaṅgassuñña . . . pe . . . vivatṭṭanānupassanāya saññogābhiniveso tadaṅgasuñño. Idañ tadaṅgasuññañ.

10. Katamañ samucchedasuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando samucchinno c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo samucchinno c'eva suñño ca, ālokasañ-ñāya thīnamiddhañ samucchinnañ c'eva suññañ ca, avik-khepena uddhaccañ samucchinnañ c'eva suññañ ca, dham-mavavatthānena vicikicchā samucchinnā c'eva suñña ca, ñāṇena avijjā samucchinnā c'eva suñña ca, pāmojjena aratī samucchinnā c'eva suñña ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā samucchinnā c'eva suñña ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamag-gena sabbakilesā samucchinnā c'eva suñña ca. Idañ samucchedasuññañ.

11. Katamañ paṭipassaddhisuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando paṭipassaddho c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo paṭipassaddho c'eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ paṭipassaddhañ c'eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccañ paṭipassaddhañ c'eva suññañ ca, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suñña ca, ñāṇena avijjā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suñña ca, pāmojjena aratī paṭipassaddhā c'eva suñña ca, paṭhamaj-jhānena nīvaraṇā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suñña ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suñña ca. Idañ paṭipassaddhisuññañ.

12. Katamañ nissaraṇasuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando nissato c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo nissato c'eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ nissatañ c'eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccañ nissatañ c'eva suññañ ca, dhammavavatthā-nena vicikicchā nissatā c'eva suñña ca, ñāṇena avijjā nissatā c'eva suñña ca, pāmojjena aratī nissatā c'eva suñña ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā nissatā c'eva suñña

ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā nissatā c'eva suññā ca. Idam nissarapasuññam.

13. Katamam ajjhattasuññam?

Ajjhattam cakkhum suññam attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā, ajjhattam sotam suññam . . . pe . . . ajjhattam ghānam suññam, ajjhattam jivhā suññā, ajjhattam kāyo suñño, ajjhattam mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam ajjhattasuññam.

14. Katmam bahiddhasuññam?

Bahiddhā rūpā suññā . . . pe . . . bahiddhā dhammā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam bahiddhasuññam.

15. Katmam dubhatosuññam?

Yaṁ ca ajjhattam cakkhum ye ca bahiddhā rūpā, ubhayam etaṁ¹ suññam attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā; yaṁ ca ajjhattam sotam ye ca bahiddhā saddā . . . pe . . . yaṁ ca ajjhattam ghānam ye ca bahiddhā gandhā, yā ca ajjhattam jivhā ye ca bahiddhā rasā, yo ca ajjhattam kāyo ye ca bahiddhā phoṭṭhabbā, yo ca ajjhattam mano ye ca bahiddhā dhammā, ubhayam etaṁ suññam attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam dubhatosuññam.

16. Katmam sabhāgasuññam?

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni sabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni sabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha viññānakāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha phassakāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha vedanākāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha saññākāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha cetanākāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca. Idam sabhāgasuññam.

17. Katmam visabhāgasuññam?

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni chahi bāhirehi āyatanehi visabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni chahi viññānakāyehi visabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha viññānakāyā chahi phassakāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha

¹ ubhayato tam K. with ubhayam etaṁ as v.l.

phassakāyā chahi vedanākāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha vedanākāyā chahi saññākāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha saññākāyā chahi cetanākāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca. Idam visabhāgasuññam.

18. Katamam esanāsuññam ?

Nekkhammesanā kāmaccchandena suññā, abyāpādesanā byāpādena suññā, ālokasaññesanā thīnamiddhena suññā, avikkhepesanā uddhaccena suññā, dhammavavatthānesanā vicikicchāya suññā, ñāṇesanā avijjāya suññā, pāmojjesanā aratīyā suññā, paṭhamajjhānesanā nīvaraṇehi suññā . . . pe. . . . Arahattamaggasanā sabbakilesehi suññā. Idam esanāsuññam.

19. Katamam pariggahasuññam ?

Nekkhammapariggaho kāmaccchandena suñño, abyāpāda-pariggaho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpariggaho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepapariggaho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavatthānapariggaho vicikicchāya suñño, ñānapariggaho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapariggaho aratīyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapariggaho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe. . . . Arahattamaggapariggaho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idam pariggahasuññam.

20. Katamam paṭilābhasuññam ?

Nekkhammapaṭilābho kāmaccchandena suñño, abyāpāda-paṭilābho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpaṭilābho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepa-paṭilābho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavatthānapaṭilābho vicikicchāya suñño, ñānapaṭilābho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapaṭilābho aratīyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapaṭilābho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe. . . . Arahattamaggapaṭilābho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idam paṭilābhasuññam.

21. Katamam paṭivedhasuññam ?

Nekkhammapaṭivedho kāmaccchandena suñño, abyāpāda-paṭivedho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpaṭivedho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepa-paṭivedho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavatthānapaṭivedho vicikicchāya suñño, ñānapaṭivedho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapaṭivedho aratīyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapaṭivedho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe. . . . Arahattamaggapaṭivedho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idam paṭivedhasuññam.

22. Katamañ ekattasuññañ nānattasuññañ ?

Kāmacchando nānattañ nekkhammañ ekattañ, nekkhammekattañ cetayato kāmacchandena suññañ; byāpādo nānattañ abyāpādo ekattañ, abyāpādekattañ cetayato byāpādena suññañ; thīnamiddhañ nānattañ ālokasaññā ekattañ, ālokasaññekattañ cetayato thīnamiddhena suññañ; uddhaccañ nānattañ, vicikicchā nānattañ, avijjā nānattañ, aratī nānattañ, nīvaraṇā nānattañ paṭhamajjhānañ ekattañ, paṭhamajjhānekattañ cetayato nīvaraṇehi suññañ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesā nānattañ Arahattamaggo ekattañ, Arahattamaggekattañ cetayato sabbakilesehi suññañ. Idañ ekattasuññañ nānattasuññañ.

23. Katamañ khantisuññañ ?

Nekkhammakhanti kāmacchandena suññā, abyāpādakhanti byāpādena suññā, ālokasaññākhanti thīnamiddhena suññā, avikkhepakhanti uddhaccena suññā, dhammavavattānakhanti vicikicchāya suññā, ñāṇakhanti avijjāya suññā, pāmojjakhanti aratīyā suññā, paṭhamajjhānakhanti nīvaraṇehi suññā . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggakhanti sabbakilesehi suññā. Idañ khantisuññañ.

24. Katamañ adhiṭṭhānasuññañ ?

Nekkhammādhīṭṭhānañ kāmacchandena suññañ, abyāpādādhīṭṭhānañ byāpādena suññañ, ālokasaññādhīṭṭhānañ thīnamiddhena suññañ, avikkhepādhīṭṭhānañ uddhaccena suññañ, dhammavavattānādhīṭṭhānañ vicikicchāya suññañ, ñāṇādhīṭṭhānañ avijjāya suññañ, pāmojjādhīṭṭhānañ aratīyā suññañ, paṭhamajjhānādhīṭṭhānañ nīvaraṇehi suññañ . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggādhīṭṭhānañ sabbakilesehi suññañ. Idañ adhiṭṭhānasuññañ.

25. Katamañ pariyogāhanasuññañ ?

Nekkhammapariyogāhanañ kāmacchandena suññañ, abyāpādapariyogāhanañ byāpādena suññañ, ālokasaññāpariyogāhanañ thīnamiddhena suññañ, avikkhepāpariyogāhanañ uddhaccena suññañ, dhammavavattānapariyogāhanañ vicikicchāya suññañ, ñāṇāpariyogāhanañ avijjāya suññañ, pāmojjāpariyogāhanañ aratīyā suññañ, paṭhamajjhānapariyogāhanañ nīvaraṇehi suññañ . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggāpariyogāhanañ sabbakilesehi suññañ. Idañ pariyogāhanasuññañ.

26. Katamañ sampajānassa pavattapariyādānañ sabba-suññatānañ paramatthasuññañ?

Idha¹ sampajāno nekkhammena kāmaccchandassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, abyāpādena byāpādassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, avikkhepena uddhaccassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchāya pavattañ pariyādiyati, ñāṇena avijjāya pavattañ pariyādiyati, pāmojjena aratīyā pavattañ pariyādiyati, pathamajjhānena nīvaraṇānañ pavattañ pariyādiyati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesānañ pavattañ pariyādiyati.

Atha vā pana sampajānassa anupādisesūya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyantassa idaṃ c'eva² cakkhupavattañ pariyādiyati, aññañ ca cakkhupavattañ na uppajjati; idaṃ c'eva sotapavattañ . . . pe . . . jhānapavattañ, jivhāpavattañ, kāyapavattañ, manopavattañ pariyādiyati, aññañ ca manopavattañ na uppajjati. Idañ sampajānassa pavattapariyādānañ sabbasuññatānañ paramatthasuññañ ti.

Suññakathā.

Yuganandhavaggo dutiyo.

Tassa vaggassa udānañ bhavati:

Yuganandhā ³ saccabojjhaṅgā ⁴	mettā virāgapañcamāṇ ⁵
paṭisambhidā dhammacakkañ	lokuttarabalā suñña te
	dasāti. ⁶

Esā nikāyavaro⁷ ṭhapito asamo dutiyo pavaro⁸ pavaravaggo⁹ ti.

¹ Idañ, S. S₂. ; K. omits.

² idañ c'etañ, M. ; idañ te ca, S. ; idañ te va, S₂.

³ yuganandhasacca°, M.

⁴ satta bojjhaṅgā, S. S₂. ⁵ °pañcamā, M.

⁶ lokuttarabala-suññatā ti, M. ; suññatena dasāti, S. S₂.

⁷ nikāyadharehi, M. ; nikāyavare, S. S₂.

⁸ pavare, M. ; pajare, S. ; pare, S₂.

⁹ pavaggo ti, S. S₂. ; varamaggo ti, K.

III

PAÑÑĀVAGGO

I. PAÑÑĀVAGGE MAHĀPAÑÑĀKATHĀ

1. ANICCĀNUPASSANĀ bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Dukkhanupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Dukkhanupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā nibbedhikapaññaṃ paripūreti. Anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahāpaññaṃ paripūreti. Nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā tikkhapaññaṃ paripūreti. Virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā vipulapaññaṃ paripūreti. Nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā gambhīrapaññaṃ paripūreti. Paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā assāmantapaññaṃ¹ paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā paṇḍiccam² paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā puthupaññaṃ paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā hāsa-paññaṃ paripūrenti.

Hāsa-paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā³ atthavavatthānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavatthānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavatthānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavatthānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā

¹ asāmantam, M.; damantam, S. S₂.

² paṇḍiccam, S. S₂.

³ tassa, S. S₂. M.

adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya.

2. Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā katamaṃ paññāṃ paripūreti? . . . pe . . . rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā katamaṃ paññāṃ paripūreti?

Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā javanapaññāṃ paripūreti, rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā assāmantapaññāṃ¹ paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikātā paṇḍiccaṃ paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha paññā bhāvitā bahulikātā puthupaññāṃ paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikātā hāsa-paññāṃ paripūrenti.

Hāsapaññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavatthānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavatthānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavatthānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavatthānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā katamaṃ paññāṃ paripūreti? . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā katamaṃ paññāṃ paripūreti? Jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā javanapaññāṃ paripūreti, jarāmarañe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikātā assāmantapaññāṃ² paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikātā paṇḍiccaṃ paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha paññā bhāvitā bahulikātā puthupaññāṃ paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikātā hāsa-paññāṃ paripūrenti.

Hāsapaññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavatthānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā

¹ mantam, S. S₂.

² assāmantam paññam, S. S₂.

paññāya, dhammavavattthānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavattthānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavattthānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya.

3. Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Rūpe dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Rūpe nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā nibbedhikapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahāpaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe nibbidānupas-

sanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā tikkhapaññaṃ paripūreti, atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā vipulapaññaṃ paripūreti, atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā gambhīrapaññaṃ paripūreti, atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā assāmantapaññaṃ paripūreti, atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti.

Imā satta pañña bhāvitā bahulikāṭā paṇḍiccaṃ paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha pañña bhāvitā bahulikāṭā puthupaññaṃ paripūrenti, imā nava pañña bhāvitā bahulikāṭā hāsapaññaṃ paripūrenti. Hāsapañña paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavattānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavattānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavattānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavattānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmim . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? . . . pe . . . Jarāmarañe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne jarāmarañe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti, atitānāgatapaccuppanne jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti . . . pe . . .

Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya.

4. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā sotāpattiṭṭhalasacchikiriyaṃ saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasikāro dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā sotāpattiṭṭhalasacchikiriyaṃ saṃvattanti.

Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ saṃvattanti . . . pe . . . anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ saṃvattanti . . . pe . . . Arahattaphalasacchikiriyaṃ saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasikāro dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā Arahattaphalasacchikiriyaṃ saṃvattanti.

5. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṃvattanti, paññābuddhiyā saṃvattanti, paññāvepullāya saṃvattanti, mahāpaññatāya saṃvattanti, puthupaññatāya saṃvattanti, vipulapaññatāya saṃvattanti, gambhīrapaññatāya saṃvattanti, assāmantapaññatāya saṃvattanti, bhūripaññatāya saṃvattanti, paññābāhullāya saṃvattanti, sīghapaññatāya saṃvattanti, lahupaññatāya saṃvattanti, hāsapaññatāya saṃvattanti, javanapaññatāya saṃvattanti, tikkhapaññatāya saṃvattanti, nibbedhikapaññatāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasikāro dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṃvattanti, paññābuddhiyā saṃvattanti . . . pe . . . nibbedhikapaññatāya saṃvattanti.

6. 'Paññāpaṭilābhāya saṃvattantīti.' Katamo paññāpaṭilābho?

'Catunnam maggañāṇānam catunnam phalañāṇānam catunnam paṭisambhidāñāṇānam channam abhiññāñāṇānam¹ tesattatīnam ñāṇānam sattasattatīnam ñāṇānam lābho paṭilābho patti sampatti phassanā sacchikiriya upasampadā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṃvattantīti.' Ayam paññāpaṭilābho.

¹ abhiññāñāṇam, S. S₂; abhiññānam, K.

‘Paññābuddhiyā saṁvattantīti.’ Katamā paññābuddhi?

‘Sattannaṁ ca sekhānaṁ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca paññā vadḍhati,¹ Arahato paññā vadḍhati; vadḍhanā paññābuddhiyā saṁvattantīti.’ Ayaṁ paññābuddhi.

‘Paññāvepullāya saṁvattantīti.’ Katamaṁ paññāvepullaṁ?

‘Sattannaṁ ca sekhānaṁ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca paññā vepullāni gacchati, Arahato paññā vepullagatā²; vepullatā² paññāvepullāya saṁvattantīti.’ Idam paññāvepullaṁ.

7. ‘Mahāpaññatāya saṁvattantīti.’ Katamā mahāpaññā?

‘Mahante atthe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante dhamme pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantā niruttiyo pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni paṭibhānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante silakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante samādhikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante vimuttikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante vimuttiñāṇadassanakhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni ṭhānāṭṭhānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahāvihārasamāpattiyo³ pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni ariyasaccāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante satipaṭṭhāne pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante sammappadhāne pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante iddhipāde pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni indriyāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni balāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante bojjhaṅge pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantaṁ ariyamaggaṁ pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni sāmāññaphalāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantā abhiññāyo⁴ pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantaṁ param-

¹ pavatti, S.

² K. omits vepullagatā. M. omits vepullatā. S. omits the whole passage. S₂ has Arahato vepullatāññāya vepullāya saṁvattantīti.

³ mahantā viharasamāpattiyo, K.

⁴ mahābhiññāyo, S. S₂. M.

attham nibbānam pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaṇḍā. 'Mahāpaṇḍatāya saṁvattantīti' ayam mahāpaṇḍā.

8. 'Puthupaṇḍatāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā puthupaṇḍā?

'Puthunānākhandhesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānādhātūsu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānā-āyatanesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānāpaṭiccesamuppādesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, puthunānāsunñātamanupalabbhesu¹ ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānā-atthesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānādharmesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānāniruttisu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānāpaṭibhānesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānāsilakkhandhesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānāsamādhikkhandhesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānāpaṇḍākhandhesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānāvimuttikkhandesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānāvimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānāthānāṭṭhānesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānāvihārasamāpattisu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānā-ariyasaccesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānāsatiṭṭhānesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānāsammappadhānesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānā-iddhipādesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānā-indriyesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānābālesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānābojjhaṅgesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānā-ariyamaggasu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānāsāmaññaphalesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānā-abhiññāsu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthujjanasādhāraṇe dhamme samatikkamma paramatṭhe nibbāne ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā.

'Puthupaṇḍatāya saṁvattantīti,' ayam puthupaṇḍā.

9. 'Vipulapaṇḍatāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā vipulapaṇḍā?

¹ °suñātamanulabbhesu, S. S₂. K.

‘Vipule atthe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule dhamme pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, vipulā niruttiyo pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni paṭibhānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule silakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule samādhikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule vimuttikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule vimuttiñānadassanakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā; ‘vipulāni tñānātthānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulavihārasamāpattiyo pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni ariyasaccāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule satipaṭṭhāne pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule sammappadhāne pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule iddhipāde pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni indriyāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni balāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule bojjhaṅge pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni ariyamaggāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni sāmāññaphalāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulā abhiññāyo pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni paramatṭhāni nibbānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā.

‘Vipulapaññatāya saṁvattantīti,’ ayaṁ vipulapaññā.

10. ‘Gambhīrapaññatāya saṁvattantīti.’ Katamā gambhīrapaññā?

‘Gambhīresu khandhesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu dhātūsu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu āyatanesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu paṭiccasamuppādesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu suññatamanupalabhesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu atthesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu dhammesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu niruttisu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu silakkhandhesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu samādhikkhandhesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti’ gam-

bhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu paññākkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu vimuttikkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu vimutti-ñāṇadassanakkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu thānātthānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu vihārasamāpattīsu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu ariyāsacesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu satipatthānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu sammappadhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu iddhipādesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu indriyesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu balesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu bojjhaṅgesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu ariyamaggesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu sāmāññaphalesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu abhiññāsu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīre¹ paramatthe nibbāne ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā. 'Gambhīrapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ gambhīrapaññā.

11. 'Assāmantapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.' Katāma assāmantapaññā?

'Yassa puggalassa atthavavatthānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavatthānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavatthānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavatthānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, tassa atthe ca dhamme ca niruttiyā ca paṭibhāne ca na² añño koci sakkoti abhisambhavitum, anabisambhavanīyo³ ca so aññehitī⁴ assāmantapaññā. Puthujjanakalyāṇakassa paññā atthamakassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmanta, puthujjanakalyāṇakaṃ upādāya atthamako assāmantapañño; atthamakassa paññā sotāpannassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na

¹ gambhīresu, S. S₂, K.

² S. S₂. M. omit na.

³ abhisambhavanīyo, S. S₂.

⁴ so añño ti, K.

santike na sāmantā, aṭṭhamakaṃ upādāya sotāpanno assāmantapañño ; sotāpannassa paññā sakadāgāmissa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, sotāpannaṃ upādāya sakadāgāmi assāmantapañño ; sakadāgāmissa paññā anāgāmissa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, sakadāgāmiṃ upādāya anāgāmi assāmantapañño ; anāgāmissa paññā Arahato paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, anāgāmiṃ upādāya Arahā assāmantapañño ; Arahato paññā Paccekabuddhassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, Arahantaṃ upādāya Paccekabuddho assāmantapañño ; Paccekabuddhaṃ ca sadevakaṃ ca lokaṃ upādāya Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho aggo assāmantapañño paññappabhedakusalo pabhinnañāṇo adhigatapatīsambhido cattuvesārajjappatto dasabaladhārī purisāsabho purisasiho purisanāgo purisājāñño purisadhoraṃho anantañāṇo anantatejo anantayasa aḍḍho mahaddhana dhanavā netā vinetā anunetā paññāpetā nijjhāpetā pekkhatā pasādetā. So hi Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṅjātassa maggassa saṅjānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovidō, maggānugāmi¹ ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā² sammannāgatā.² So hi Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmbhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi Tathāgato, n'atthi tassa Bhagavato aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphassitaṃ paññāya, atitāṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ upādāya sabbe dhammā sabbākārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ³ āgacchanti. Yaṃ kiñci neyyaṃ nāma atthadhammaṃ⁴ jānitabbaṃ—attattho vā parattho vā ubhayattho vā, diṭṭhadhammiko vā attho, samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā attho,

¹ maggānugā, S. S₂. K.² pacchāgatā, K.³ āpāthaṃ, S. ; āpātaṃ, K.⁴ atthi dhammaṃ, M. ; yaṃ kiñci yesaṃ nāma atthi taṃ sabbaṃ dhammaṃ jānitabbaṃ, S. S₂. = S. with nāmaṃ for nāma.

gambhīro vā attho, gulho¹ vā attho, paṭicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho, nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho, nikkilesso vā attho, vodāno vā attho, paramattho vā attho—sabban taṃ² anto Buddhañāṇe parivattati, sabbaṃ kāyakammaṃ Buddhassa ñāṇānuparivattati, sabbaṃ vacikammaṃ Buddhassa ñāṇānuparivattati, sabbaṃ manokammaṃ Buddhassa ñāṇānuparivattati.

Atite Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, anāgate Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, paccuppanne Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ, tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ; yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ nappavattati, ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññaṃ pariyantatthāniyo te dhammā. Yathā dvinnaṃ samuggapaṭālānaṃ suphussitānaṃ hetthimaṃ samuggapaṭālānaṃ uparimaṃ nātivattati, uparimaṃ samuggapaṭālānaṃ hetthimaṃ nātivattati, aññamaññaṃ pariyantatthāniyo; evamevaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyaṃ ca ñāṇaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ pariyantatthāniyo te dhammā. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ nappavattati, ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññaṃ pariyantatthāniyo te dhammā. Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa³ ñāṇaṃ pavattati, sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭibaddhā ākaṅkhapaṭibaddhā manasikārapaṭibaddhā cittuppādapatiṭibaddhā. Sabbasattesu Buddhassa ñāṇaṃ pavattati; sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ Buddho āsayāṃ jānāti, anusayaṃ jānāti, caritaṃ jānāti,⁴ adhi-muttiṃ jānāti, apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhabbābhabbe satte pajānāti. Sadevako loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā anto⁵ Buddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci macchakacchapā

¹ gulho, M. K.; rūlho, S. S₂.

² sampannaṃ, S. S₂.

³ Sambuddhassa, S. M.

⁴ cariyaṃ, K.

⁵ sadevamanussāya arahanto, S.

antamaso timitimiṅgalaṃ upādāya anto mahāsamudde parivattanti, evamevaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamanabrahmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā anto Buddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci pakkhino antamaso garuḷaṃ venateyyaṃ¹ upādāya ākāsaṃ padese parivattanti, evamevaṃ ye pi te Sāriputta sattā paññavanto² te pi Buddhañāṇassa padese parivattanti. Buddhañāṇaṃ devamanussānaṃ paññaṃ³ pharitvā atighaṃsitvā⁴ tiṭṭhati. Ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatipaṇḍitā samaṇapaṇḍitā nipuṇā kataparappavādā⁵ vālavedhirūpā⁶ te bhindantā pañña⁷ caranti, paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni, te pañhaṃ abhisaṅkharitvā Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti gūḷhāni ca paṭicchannāni ca, kathitā vissajjitā⁸ va⁹ te pañhā Bhagavatā honti, niddiṭṭhakāraṇā upakkhittakā¹⁰ te¹¹ Bhagavato sampajjanti: atha kho Bhagavā va¹² tattha¹³ atirocati¹⁴ yadidaṃ paññāyāti aggo assāmantapañña. 'Assāmantapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ assāmantapañña.

12. 'Bhūripaññatāya saṃvattantīti' Katamā bhūripañña?

'Rāgaṃ abhibhuyyatīti' bhūripañña, 'abhibhavitā¹⁵' ti bhūripañña; 'dosaṃ abhibhuyyatīti' bhūripañña, 'abhibhavitā'¹⁶ ti bhūripañña; 'mohaṃ abhibhuyyatīti' bhūripañña, 'abhibhavitā¹⁷' ti bhūripañña; 'kodhaṃ . . . pe . . .

¹ garuḷavenateyyaṃ, M.; garuvenateyyaṃ, S₂.

² samāpaññāya, S₂. M.; sammappañña, S.; sammappaññāya, K. as v.l., with paññavanto in text.

³ pañhaṃ, S. S₂. K.

⁴ atikkamitvā, S. S₂.

⁵ gataparappavādā, S. S₂.

⁶ vālavedhirūpā, K.; vālavedhirūpā, S. S₂.

⁷ pañña, K.; mañña, S. S₂.

⁸ sacchitā, S.; sacchikatā, S₂.

⁹ ca, K.

¹⁰ niddiṭṭhakāradakkhittabhāvato, S.; niddiṭṭhakāraṇā dakkhittabhāvato, S₂., and K. as v.l.

¹¹ S. S₂. omit te.

¹² S. S₂. K. omit va.

¹³ atittha, S. S₂.

¹⁴ abhiroceti, S. S₂.

¹⁵ abhibhavitā, M.; abhibhāvitā, S.; atitavitā, S₂.

¹⁶ atibhāvitā, S.; atitabhāvitā, S₂. ¹⁷ atibhāvitā, S. S₂.

upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ paḷāsaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sātheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārambhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ madaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe abhisankhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikamme abhibhuyyatīti' bhūripaṇṇā, 'abhibhavitā' ti bhūripaṇṇā. 'Rāgo ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati¹ paṇṇā' ti bhūripaṇṇā; 'doso ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati paṇṇā' ti bhūripaṇṇā; 'moho ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati paṇṇā' ti bhūripaṇṇā; 'kodho . . . pe . . . upanāho makkho paḷāso issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyā sātheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo sabbe kilesā sabbe duccharitā sabbe abhisankhārā . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikammā ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati² paṇṇā' ti bhūripaṇṇā. 'Bhūri vuccati paṭhavi,³ paṭhavīsamāya vitthātāya vipulāya paṇṇāya⁴ samannāgato' ti bhūripaṇṇā; api ca 'paṇṇāya-m-etaṃ addivacanaṃ, bhūri medhā pariṇāyikā' ti bhūripaṇṇā. 'Bhūripaṇṇātāya samvattantīti' ayaṃ bhūripaṇṇā.

13. 'Paññābāhullāya samvattantīti.' Katamaṃ paññābāhullaṃ?

Idh' ekacco paññāgaruko hoti paññācarito paññāsayo paññādhimutto paññādhajo paññāketu paññādhipeyyo, vicayabahulo pavicayabahulo okkhāyanabahulo⁵ sampek-khāyanabahulo sampek-khāyanadhammo vibhūtavihāritacarito⁶ taggaruko tabbahulo tanninno tappono⁷ tappabbhāro tadādhimutto tadādhipeyyo. Yathā gaṇagaruko vuccati 'gaṇabāhuliko' ti, cīvaragaruko vuccati 'cīvarabāhuliko' ti, pattaagaruko vuccati 'pattabāhuliko' ti, senāsanagaruko vuccati 'senāsanabāhuliko' ti; evamevaṃ idh' ekacco

¹ arimandaṃ, S.; arimandati, S₂; ariṃ maddanī, M.; ariṃ maddanipaṇṇā, K., with mandanipaṇṇā as v.l.

² atimaddati, S₂; arimaddati, S.

³ K. inserts tāya after paṭhavi.

⁴ S. S₂. M. omit paṇṇāya.

⁵ okāyanabahulo, S. S₂.

⁶ vibhūtavihāritaccarito, M.; vibhūtivihariccarito, S.; vibhūtaviharicarito, S².

⁷ taṃpono, K.

paññāgaruko hoti paññācarito paññāsayo paññādhimutto paññādhajo paññāketu paññādhigateyyo, vicayabahulo pavicayabahulo okkhāyanabahulo¹ sampekkhāyanabahulo sampekkhāyanadhammo vibhūtavihāritaccarito² taggaruko tabbahulo tanninno tappoṇo tappabbhāro tadadhimutto tadādhigateyyo. 'Paññābhullāya samvattantīti,' idaṃ paññābhullam.

14. 'Sīghapaññātāya samvattantīti.' Katamā sīghapaññā?

'Sīgham sīgham silāni paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham indriyasamvaram paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham bhojane mattaññutam paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham jāgariyānuyogam paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham silakkhandham paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham samādhikkhandham paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham paññākkhandham paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham vimuttikkhandham paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham vimuttiñāṇadasanakkhandham paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham tñānātthānāni paṭivijjhatīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham vihārasamāpattiyo paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham satipaṭṭhāne bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham sammappadhāne bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham iddhipāde bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham indriyāni bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham balāni bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham bojjaṅge bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham ariyamaggaṃ bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīgham sīgham paramattham nibbānam sacchikarotīti' sīghapaññā. 'Sīghapaññātāya samvattantīti,' ayaṃ sīghapaññā.

15. Lahupaññātāya samvattantīti.' Katamā lahupaññā?

'Lahum lahum silāni paripūretīti' lahupaññā, lahum lahum indriyasamvaram paripūretīti' lahupaññā, 'lahum

¹ okkāyanabahulo, S. S₂.

² bhūtavihāritaccarito, S.

lahum bhojane mattaññutam paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum lahum jāgariyānuyogaṃ paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum lahum silakkhandhaṃ paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum lahum samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum lahum paññākkhandhaṃ paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum lahum vimuttikkhandhaṃ paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum lahum vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhaṃ paripūretitī'
 lahupaññā, 'lahum lahum thānāṭṭhānāni paṭivijjhatitī'
 lahupaññā, 'lahum lahum vihārasamāpattiyo paripūretitī'
 lahupaññā, 'lahum lahum ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatitī' lahu-
 paññā, 'lahum lahum satipaṭṭhāne bhāvetitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum lahum sammappadhāne bhāvetitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum lahum iddhipāde bhāvetitī' lahupaññā, 'lahum
 lahum indriyāni bhāvetitī' lahupaññā, 'lahum lahum balāni
 bhāvetitī' lahupaññā, 'lahum lahum bojjhaṅge bhāvetitī'
 lahupaññā, 'lahum lahum ariyamaggaṃ bhāvetitī' lahu-
 paññā, 'lahum lahum sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotitī'
 lahupaññā, 'lahum lahum abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatitī' lahu-
 paññā, 'lahum lahum paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikaro-
 titī' lahupaññā. 'Lahupaññatāya saṃvattantitī,' ayaṃ
 lahupaññā.

16. 'Hāsapaññatāya saṃvattantitī.' Katamā hāsa-
 paññā? 'Idh' ekacco hāsabahulo vedabahulo¹ tuṭṭhibahulo
 pāmojjabahulo sīlāni paripūretitī' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo
 vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo indriyasamvaram
 paripūretitī' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhi-
 bahulo pāmojjabahulo bhojane mattaññutam paripūretitī'
 hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmoj-
 jabahulo jāgariyānuyogaṃ paripūretitī' hāsapaññā, 'hāsa-
 bahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo sīlakkhan-
 dhaṃ . . . pe . . . samādhikkhandhaṃ paññākkhandhaṃ pari-
 pūretitī' hāsapaññā, 'thānāṭṭhānāni paṭivijjhatitī, vihāra-
 samāpattiyo paripūretitī, ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatitī, sati-
 paṭṭhāne bhāvetitī, sammappadhāne bhāvetitī, iddhipāde
 bhāvetitī, indriyāni bhāvetitī, balāni bhāvetitī, bojjhaṅge

¹ S. omits vedabahulo.

bhāvetīti, ariyamaggaṃ bhāvetīti, sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo paramattham nibbānaṃ sacchikarotīti' hāsapaññā.

'Hāsapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ hāsapaññā.

17. 'Javanapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.' Katamā javanapaññā?

'Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukkhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre¹ santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ aniccato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'dukkhato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'anattato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā; 'yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yā kāci saññā, ye keci saṅkhārā, yaṃ kiñci viññāpaṃ, yaṃ kiñci cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci jarāmaṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'dukkhato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'anattato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā.

'Rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ khayatṭhena, dukkhaṃ bhayatṭhena, anattā asāraikatṭhena' ti tūlayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā rūpanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā. 'Rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ² paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti tūlayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā rūpanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññāpaṃ cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti tūlayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā jarāmaṇanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā. 'Javanapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ javanapaññā.

18. Tikkhapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.' Katamā tikkhapaññā?

¹ dūre vā, S. S₂.

² saṅkhātaṃ, S.

‘Khippaṃ kilese chindatīti’¹ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’² tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ byāpāda-vitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ nādhivāseti . . . pe . . . uppaṇṇuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ rāgaṃ vāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ dosaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannaṃ mohaṃ uppannaṃ kodhaṃ upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ paḷāsaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sāṭṭheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārambhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ madaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccarite sabbe abhisankhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhava-gāmikamme nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘ekamhi’³ āsane cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni catasso ca paṭi-sambhidāyo cha abhiññāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāyāti’ tikkhapaññā.

‘Tikkhapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,’ ayaṃ tikkhapaññā.

19. ‘Nibbedhikapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.’ Katamā nibbedhikapaññā?

‘Idh’ ekacco sabbasaṅkhāresu ubbegabahulō⁴ hoti uttā-sabahulo, ukkaṇṭhanabahulo⁵ hoti aratibahulō anabhiratibahulō,⁶ bahimukho na raṃati sabbasaṅkhāresu; anibbid-dhapubbaṃ⁶ appadālitapubbaṃ lobhakkhandhaṃ nibbij-jhati⁷ padāletīti’ nibbedhikapaññā, ‘anibbid-dhapubbaṃ⁸ appadālitapubbaṃ dosakkhandhaṃ nibbijjhati padāletīti’ nibbedhikapaññā, ‘anibbid-dhapubbaṃ appadālitapubbaṃ

¹ bhindatīti, K.

² anabhāvaṃ gametīti, K.

³ ekasmiṃ, M.

⁴ ubbedhabahulō, K.

⁵ ukkaṇṭhānabahulo hoti aratibahulō anabhiratibahulō, K.; ukkaṇṭhanabahulo anabhiratibahulō, M.; uggaṇṭhanabahulo aratibahulō, S.; uggaṇṭhanabahulo anaratibahulō, S₂.

⁶ anidditthapubbaṃ, S.; anuppitthapubbaṃ, S₂.

⁷ nibbijjati, S. S₂.

⁸ anibbedhikapubbaṃ, S.; anibbid-dhapubbaṃ, S₂.

mohakkhandham nibbijjhati padāletitī' nibbedhikapaññā, 'anibbedhapubbaṃ appadālitapubbaṃ kodhaṃ . . . pe . . . upanāhaṃ makkaṃ palāsaṃ issaṃ macchāriyaṃ māyaṃ sāttheyyaṃ thaṃbhaṃ sārāmbhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ madaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe abhisaṅkhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikamme nibbijjhati padāletitī' nibbedhikapaññā. 'Nibbedhikapaññā-tāya saṃvattantitī,' ayaṃ nibbedhikapaññā. Imā soḷasa paññāyo.

20. Imāhi soḷasahi paññāhi samannāgato puggalo paṭisambhidappatto.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: eko pubbayogasampanno, eko na pubbayogasampanno. Yo pubbayogasampanno, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.¹ Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pabbayogasampannā; eko bahussuto, eko na bahussuto. Yo bahussuto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā; eko desanābahulo, eko na desanābahulo. Yo desanābahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā; eko garūpanissito, eko na garūpanissito. Yo garūpanissito, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā; eko viharābahulo, eko na viharābahulo. Yo viharābahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi viharābahulā; eko paccavekkhana-

¹ pabbijjatitī, K. always.

bahulo,¹ eko na paccavekkhanabahulo. Yo paccavekkhanabahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā; eko sekhapaṭisambhidappatto,² eko asekhapaṭisambhidappatto. Yo asekhapaṭisambhidappatto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā, dve pi asekhapaṭisambhidappattā; eko sāvaka-pāramippatto, eko na sāvakapāramippatto. Yo sāvakapāramippatto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā, dve pi asekhapaṭisambhidappattā; eko sāvakapāramippatto, eko Paccekasambuddho. Yo Paccekasambuddho, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati. Paccekasambuddhañ ca sadevatañ ca lokañ upādāya Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho aggo paṭisambhidappatto paññāpabhedakusalo pabhinnañāṇo adhigatapaṭisambhido catuvesārajappatto dasabala-dhārī purisāsabho purisasīho . . . pe . . . ye pi te khattiya-paṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapati-paṇḍitā samaṇapaṇḍitā nipuṇā³ kataparappavādā⁴ vālavedhirūpā, te bhindantā⁵ paññe caranti,⁶ paññāgatena dīṭṭhigatāni, te paññaṃ abhi-saṅkharitvā Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti gūḥāni

¹ paccavekkhanābahulo, M. K. ² sekkha°, M. K.

³ S. omits nipuṇā.

⁴ duttapparappavādā, S. ; parappavādā, S₂.

⁵ sīdantā, S. S₂.

⁶ maññe vadanti, S. S₂.

ca paṭichannāni ca, kathitā vissajjitā va te pañhā Bhagavatā honti, niddiṭṭhakāraṇā¹ upakkhittakā te² Bhagavato sampajjanti: atha kho Bhagavā va tattha atirocati yadidaṃ paññāyāti aggo paṭisambhidappatto ti.

Mahāpaññākathā samattā.

¹ sanniddikitṭhakāraṇā, S. S₂.

² upakkhittabhāwake, S.; upakkhittabhāvā te, S₂.

III

II. PAÑÑĀVAGGE IDDHIKATHĀ

1. Kā iddhi? Kati iddhiyo? Iddhiyā kati bhūmiyo? Kati pādā? Kati padāni? Kati mūlāni?

‘Kā iddhīti’? Ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhi. ‘Kati iddhiyo’ ti? Dasa iddhiyo. Iddhiyā catasso bhūmiyo, cattāro pādā, aṭṭha padāni, soḷasa mūlāni.

2. Katamā dasa iddhiyo? Adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikubbanā¹ iddhi, manomayā iddhi, ñānavipphārā iddhi, samādhivipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kammavipākajā iddhi, puññavato iddhi, vijjāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā² ijghanatṭhena iddhi.

3. Iddhiyā katamā catasso bhūmiyo? Vivekajā bhūmi paṭhamajjhānaṃ, pītisukhabbhūmi dutiyajjhānaṃ, upekkhāsukhabbhūmi tatiyajjhānaṃ, adukkhamasukhabbhūmi catutthajjhānaṃ. Iddhiyā imā catasso bhūmiyo iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya³ iddhivasibbhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya samvattantīti.

4. Iddhiyā katamā cattāro pādā? Idha bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, cittasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vimamsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Iddhiyā ime cattāro pādā iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivasibbhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya samvattantīti.

5. Iddhiyā katamāni aṭṭha padāni? Chandañ⁴ ce

¹ vikuppanā, M.; vikappanā, S. S₂.

² sammappayogappaccayā, K.

³ S. omits.

⁴ chandaṃ, M.; channaṃ, S. S₂.

bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ; chando na samādhi, samādhi na chando; añño chando añño samādhi. Viriyaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ; viriyaṃ na samādhi, samādhi na viriyaṃ; aññaṃ viriyaṃ añño samādhi. Cittaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ; cittaṃ na samādhi, samādhi na cittaṃ; aññaṃ cittaṃ añño samādhi. Vīmaṃsaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ; vīmaṃsā na samādhi, samādhi na vīmaṃsā; aññā vīmaṃsā añño samādhi. Iddhiyā imāni attha padāni iddhiḷābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivasībhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya samvattantīti.

6. Iddhiyā katamāni soḷasa mūlāni? ‘Anonataṃ¹ cittaṃ kosajje na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘anunnataṃ² cittaṃ uddhacce na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘anabhinataṃ cittaṃ rāge na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘anapanataṃ cittaṃ byāpāde na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘anissitaṃ cittaṃ ditṭhiyā na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘appaṭibaddhaṃ³ cittaṃ chandarāge na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘vippamuttaṃ cittaṃ kāmarāge na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘visaññuttaṃ cittaṃ kilese na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘vipariyādikataṃ⁴ cittaṃ kilesapariyāde na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘ekaggataṃ cittaṃ nānattakilese na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘saddhāya pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ assaddhiye na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘viriyena pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ kosajje na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘satiyā pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ pamāde na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘samādhinā pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ pamāde na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘paññāya pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ pavijjāya na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘obhāsagataṃ cittaṃ avijjandhakāre na ijhatīti’ āneñjaṃ. Iddhiyā imāni soḷasa mūlāni iddhiḷābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivasībhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya samvattantīti.

¹ anonataṃ, K; anekataṃ, S. S₂.

² anunnataṃ, M.

³ appaṭibandhaṃ, M.; appaṭibuddha, S. S₂.

⁴ vipariyādhigataṃ, S.; viriyādigataṃ, S₂.

7. Katamā adhiṭṭhānā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu anekaviditam iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti: eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti; āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbakaṃ asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse; paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi udaye; udaye pi abhijjamāne gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ; ākāse pi pallaṅkena caṅkamati,¹ seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuno; ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.

‘Idhāti.’ Imissā diṭṭhiyā imissā khantiyā imissā ruciyā imasmim ādāye imasmim dhamme imasmim vinaye imasmim pāvacane imasmim brahmacariye imasmim satthusāsane, tena vuccati ‘idhāti.’

‘Bhikkhūti.’ Puthujjanakalyāṇako vā hoti bhikkhu sekho vā Arahā vā akuppadhammo.

‘Anekaviditam iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti.’ Nānappakāraṃ² iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti.

‘Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti.’ Pakatiyā eko bahulaṃ āvajjati, sataṃ vā sahaṣsaṃ vā sataśaṣṣaṃ vā āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘bahulo homi,’ bahulo hoti. Yathāyasmā Cūlapanthako³ eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti.

‘Bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti.’ Pakatiyā bahulo ekaṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘eko homi,’ eko hoti. Yathāyasmā Cūlapanthako bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti.

‘Āvibhāvan’ ti. Kenaci anāvaṭaṃ hoti appaticchannaṃ vivaṭaṃ pākataṃ.⁴

‘Tirobhāvan’ ti. Kenaci āvaṭaṃ hoti paṭicchannaṃ pihitaṃ⁵ paṭikujjitaṃ.

¹ kamati, K.

² nānappakāraṃ, K.

³ Cullapanthako, K.

⁴ S. S₂. K. omiṭ pākataṃ.

⁵ paṭicchannavihitaṃ, M.

‘Tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asaḷḷamaṇo gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse’ ti.

Pakatiyā ākāsaśāsaṃsamāpattiyaṃ lābhī hoti, tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘ākāso hotūti,’ ākāso hoti. So tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ āvajḷḷamaṇo gacchati. Yathā maṇussaṃ pakatiyā aniddhimanto kenaci anāvaṇe aparikkhitte asaḷḷamaṇā gacchanti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asaḷḷamaṇo gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse.

‘Paṭhaviyā pi ummuḷḷanimuḷḷaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi uḍaḷe’ ti. Pakatiyā āpokaśāsaṃsamāpattiyaṃ lābhī hoti, paṭhaviṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘uḍakaṃ hotūti,’ uḍakaṃ hoti. So paṭhaviyā ummuḷḷanimuḷḷaṃ karoti. Yathā maṇussaṃ pakatiyā aniddhimanto uḍaḷe ummuḷḷanimuḷḷaṃ karonti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto paṭhaviyā ummuḷḷanimuḷḷaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi uḍaḷe.

‘Uḍaḷe pi abhiḷḷamaṇe gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ’ ti. Pakatiyā paṭhaviśāsaṃsamāpattiyaṃ lābhī hoti, uḍakaṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘paṭhavi hotūti,’ paṭhavi hoti. So abhiḷḷamaṇe uḍaḷe gacchati. Yathā maṇussaṃ pakatiyā aniddhimanto abhiḷḷamaṇāya paṭhaviyā gacchanti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto abhiḷḷamaṇe uḍaḷe gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ.

‘Ākāse pi pallaṅkena caṅkamati, seyyathāpi pakkhī saḷuṇo’ ti. Pakatiyā paṭhaviśāsaṃsamāpattiyaṃ lābhī hoti, ākāsaṃ¹ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘paṭhavi hotūti,’ paṭhavi hoti. So ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyaṃ pi kappeti. Yathā maṇussaṃ pakatiyā aniddhimanto paṭhaviyā caṅkamanti pi tiṭṭhanti pi nisīdanti pi seyyaṃ pi kappenti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyaṃ pi kappeti, seyyathāpi pakkhī saḷuṇo.

‘Ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve paṇiṇā parāmasati parimajjati.’ Idha² so iddhiṃ

¹ ākāse, K.

² ima, M.; iddhi, S. S₂.

cetovasippatto nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti 'hatthapāse¹ hotūti,' hatthapāse hoti. So nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye pāṇinā āmasati parāmasati parimajjati. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto kiñcid eva rūpagataṃ hatthapāse āmasanti parāmasanti parimajjanti, evamevaṃ so iddhimā cetovasippatto nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye pāṇinā āmasati parāmasati parimajjati.

'Yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattetīti.'² Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto Brahmaloḷaṃ gantukāmo hoti, dūre pi santike adhiṭṭhāti 'santike hotūti' santike hoti, santike pi dūre adhiṭṭhāti 'dūre hotūti' dūre hoti; bahuḷaṃ pi thokaṃ adhiṭṭhāti 'thokaṃ hotūti' thokaṃ hoti, thokaṃ pi bahukaṃ adhiṭṭhāti 'bahukaṃ hotūti' bahukaṃ hoti; dibbena cakkhunā tassa Brahmuno rūpaṃ passati, dibbāya sotadhātuyā tassa Brahmuno saddaṃ sunāti, cetopariyāñāṇena tassa Brahmuno cittaṃ pajānāti. Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto dissamāṇena kāyena Brahmaloḷaṃ gantukāmo hoti, kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmeti, kāyavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti; kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmetvā kāyavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā sukhasaññaṃ ca lahusaññaṃ ca okkamitvā dissamāṇena kāyena Brahmaloḷaṃ gacchati. Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto adissamāṇena kāyena Brahmaloḷaṃ gantukāmo hoti, cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmeti, cittavasena kāyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti; cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmetvā cittavasena kāyaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā sukhasaññaṃ ca lahusaññaṃ ca okkamitvā adissamāṇena kāyena Brahmaloḷaṃ gacchati. So tassa Brahmuno purato³ rūpaṃ abhinimmināti manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccāṅgaṃ ahinindriyaṃ.⁴ Sace so iddhimā caṅkamati, nimmito⁵ pi tattha caṅkamati; sace so iddhimā tiṭṭhati, nimmito pi tattha tiṭṭhati; sace so iddhimā nisīdati, nimmito pi tattha nisīdati; sace so iddhimā seyyaṃ kappeti, nimmito pi

¹ hatthāpase, M.

² saṃvattetīti, S.

³ rūpato, S. S₂.

⁴ hinindriyaṃ, S. S₂.; ahinindriyaṃ, K.

⁵ nibbito, S. S₂., but nimmito below.

tattha seyyaṃ kappeti; sace so iddhiṃ dhūpāyati,¹ nimmito pi tattha dhūpāyati; sace so iddhiṃ pajjalati, nimmito pi tattha pajjalati; sace so iddhiṃ dhammaṃ bhāsatī, nimmito pi tattha dhammaṃ bhāsatī; sace so iddhiṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, nimmito pi tattha pañhaṃ pucchati; sace so iddhiṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti, nimmito pi tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti; sace so iddhiṃ tena Brahmuna saddhiṃ² santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati, nimmito pi ti tattha tena Brahmuna saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yaṃ ñad eva hi³ so iddhiṃ karoti, tan tad eva hi so nimmito karotīti. Ayaṃ adhiṭṭhānā iddhi.

8. Katamā vikubbanā iddhi?

Sikhissa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa abhibhū nāma sāvako Brahmaloke titho sahaṣṣilokadhātunā sareṇa viññāpeti. So dissamānena pi kāyena dhammaṃ deseti, adissamānena pi kāyena dhammaṃ deseti, dissamānena pi hetṭhimena upadḍhakāyena adissamānena pi uparimena upadḍhakāyena dhammaṃ deseti, dissamānena pi uparimena upadḍhakāyena adissamānena pi hetṭhimena upadḍhakāyena dhammaṃ deseti. So pakativannaṃ vijahitvā kumārakavannaṃ vā dasseti, nāgavannaṃ vā dasseti, supannavannaṃ⁴ vā dasseti, yakkhavannaṃ vā dasseti,⁵ indavannaṃ vā dasseti, devavannaṃ vā dasseti, Brahmavannaṃ vā dasseti, samuddavannaṃ vā dasseti, pabbatavannaṃ vā dasseti, vanavannaṃ vā dasseti, sihavannaṃ vā dasseti, byagghavannaṃ⁶ vā dasseti,⁶ dipivannaṃ vā dasseti, hatthivannaṃ vā dasseti, assaṃ pi dasseti, rathaṃ pi dasseti, pattim pi dasseti, vividhaṃ pi senābyūhaṃ dasseti. Ayaṃ vikubbanā iddhi.

9. Katamā manomayā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu imamhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ

¹ dhūmayati, K.; dhumayati, M.

² santi, S. S₂.

³ yaṃ, S. S₂. K. omits.

⁴ subannavannaṃ, M.

⁵ K. inserts asuravannaṃ vā dasseti.

⁶ S. omits.

sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ ahinindriyaṃ.¹ Seyyathāpi puriso muñjamhā isikaṃ pavāheyya, tassa evam assa—‘Ayaṃ muñjo ayaṃ isikā, añño muñjo añña isikā, muñjamhā tve va isikā pavālhā’ ti;² seyyathāpi vā pana puriso asiṃ kosiya³ pavāheyya, tassa evam assa—‘Ayaṃ assi ayaṃ kosi, añño asi añña kosi, kosiya tv eva asi pavālhā’ ti⁴; seyyathāpi vā pana puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyya, tassa evam assa—‘Ayaṃ asi ayaṃ karaṇḍo, añño asi añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍā tv eva ahi ubbhato’ ti. Evam evaṃ bhikkhu imambhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ ahinindriyaṃ.⁵ Ayaṃ manomayā iddhi.

10. Katamā ñaṇavipphārā iddhi?

‘Aniccānupassanāya niccasaññāya pahānattho ijhatiti’ ñaṇavipphārā iddhi, ‘dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāya, anattānupassanāya attasaññāya, nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā, virāgānupassanāya rāgassa, nirodhānupassanāya samudayassa, paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādānassa pahānattho ijhatiti’ ñaṇavipphārā iddhi. Ayasmato Bakkulassa⁶ ñaṇavipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Saṅkiccassa⁷ ñaṇavipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Bhūtapālassa ñaṇavipphārā iddhi. Ayaṃ ñaṇavipphārā iddhi.

11. Katamā samādhivipphārā iddhi?

‘Paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānattho ijhatiti’ samādhivipphārā iddhi, ‘dutiyaajjhānena vitakkavicārānaṃ pahānattho ijhatiti’ samādhivipphārā iddhi, ‘tatiyaajjhānena pītiyā pahānattho ijhatiti’ samādhivipphārā iddhi . . . pe . . . ‘catutthajjhānena sukhadukkhānaṃ pahānattho ijhatiti’ . . . pe . . . ākāśānañcāyatanaśamāpattiyā rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya pahānattho ijhatiti’ . . . pe . . . ‘viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattiyā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaññāya pahānattho ijhatiti’ . . . pe . . . ‘ākīñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā viññāṇ-

¹ abhinindriyaṃ, S. S₂; ahinindriyaṃ, M.

² sabbavālābhi, S. S₂.

³ asikosiya, S. S₂. M.

⁴ satthāhoti, S. S₂.

⁵ abhinindriyaṃ, S. S₂.

⁶ Bākkulassa, M.

⁷ Saṅkilassa, M.

añcāyatanasaññāya pahānattho^{*} ijjhatiti' . . . pe . . .
 'nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiya ākiñcaññāyatanasañ-
 ñāya pahānattho ijjhatiti' samādhivipphārā iddhi. Ayas-
 mato Sāriputtassa samādhivipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Sañjī-
 vassa samādhivipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Khāṇukondaññassa¹
 samādhivipphārā iddhi; Uttarāya upāsikāya samādhivip-
 phārā iddhi, Sāmāvatikāya² upāsikāya samādhivipphārā
 iddhi. Ayaṃ samādhivipphārā iddhi.

12. Katamā ariyā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu sace ākaṅkhati
 'Paṭikkūle³ apaṭikkūlasaññi vihareyyan' ti, apaṭikkūla-
 saññi tattha viharati; sace ākaṅkhati 'Apaṭikkūle paṭikkū-
 lasaññi vihareyyan' ti, paṭikkūlasaññi tattha viharati; sace
 ākaṅkhati 'Paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūlasaññi
 vihareyyan' ti, apaṭikkūlasaññi tattha viharati; sace ākaṅ-
 khati 'Apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññi vihar-
 eyyan' ti, paṭikkūlasaññi tattha viharati; sace ākaṅkhati
 'Paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā
 upekkhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno' ti, upekkhako
 tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Kathaṃ paṭikkūle apaṭikkūlasaññi viharati? Aniṭ-
 thasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ mettāya vā pharati, dhātuto vā upa-
 saṃharati. Evaṃ paṭikkūle apaṭikkūlasaññi viharati.

Kathaṃ apaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññi viharati? Itthasmiṃ
 vatthusmiṃ asubhāya vā pharati, aniccato vā upasaṃ-
 harati. Evaṃ apaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññi viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūlasaññi
 viharati? Aniṭthasmiṃ ca itthasmiṃ ca vatthusmiṃ
 mettāya vā pharati, dhātuto vā upasaṃharati. Evaṃ
 paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūlasaññi viharati.

Kathaṃ apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññi
 viharati? Itthasmiṃ ca aniṭthasmiṃ ca vatthusmiṃ
 asubhāya vā pharati, aniccato vā upasaṃharati. Evaṃ
 apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññi viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca tadubhayaṃ abhini-

¹ Chānukondaññassa, S.; Kondaññassa, S.

² Sāmāvatiyā, M.

³ paṭikule, M.; paṭikūle, K

vajjetvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno? Idha bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n'eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno; sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n'eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Evaṃ paṭikkūle ca apatikkūle ca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Ayaṃ ariyā iddhi.

13. Katamā kammavipākajā iddhi? Sabbesaṃ pakkhīnaṃ¹, sabbesaṃ devānaṃ, ekaccānaṃ manussānaṃ, ekaccānaṃ vinipātikānaṃ. Ayaṃ kammavipākajā iddhi.

14. Katamā puññavato iddhi? Rājā Cakkavatti vehāsaṃ gacchati saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya antamaso assa-bandhagopake² purise upādāya; jotikassa³ gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, jaṭilassa gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, meṇḍakassa⁴ gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, ghoṣitassa gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, pañcannaṃ⁵ mahāpuññānaṃ puññavato iddhi. Ayaṃ puññavato iddhi.

15. Katamā vijjāmayā iddhi? Vijjādharā vijjaṃ pariḷāpetvā⁶ vehāsaṃ gacchanti: ākāse antalikkhe hatthiṃ pi dassenti, assaṃ pi dassenti, rathaṃ pi dassenti, pattinṃ pi dassenti, vividhaṃ pi senābyūhaṃ dassenti. Ayaṃ vijjāmayā iddhi.

16. Kathaṃ tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā⁷ ijjhanatṭhena iddhi? 'Nekkhammena kāmacchandassa pahānatṭho ijjhatīti' tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjhan-

¹ M. omits sabbesaṃ pakkhīnaṃ.

² assabandhago, M.; asābandhanekā, S. S₂. K. gives assabandhane purise as v.l. to text.

³ jotiyassa, K.

⁴ mandhigahapatissa, S.

⁵ S. S₂. M. insert yaṃ before pañcannaṃ.

⁶ pariḷāpetvā, M.; paridāpetvā, S.; pariḷājayepatvā, S₂; paridāmetvā, K. as v.l.

⁷ sammāpayogapaccayā, S. K.

atthēna iddhi, ‘abyāpādena byāpādassa pahānattho
 ijhatīti’ . . . pe . . . ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhassa . . .
 pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesānaṃ pahānattho
 ijhatīti’ tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijhanatthēna
 iddhi. Evaṃ tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijhan-
 atthēna iddhi. Imā dasa iddhiyo.

Iddhikathā niṭṭhitā.

III

III. PAÑÑĀVAGGE ABHISAMAYAKATHĀ

1. 'ABHISAMAYO' ti. Kena abhisameti? Hañci cittena abhisameti, tena hi aññāpī abhisameti? Na aññāpī abhisameti, ñāṇena abhisameti. Hañci ñāṇena abhisameti, tena hi¹ acittako abhisameti? Na acittako abhisameti, cittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Hañci cittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti, tena hi kāmāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na kāmāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi rūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na rūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi arūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na arūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi kammassakacittena² ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na kammassakacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi saccānulomikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na saccānulomikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi atītacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na atītacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi anāgatacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na anāgatacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi paccuppannalokikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na³ paccuppannalokikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti, lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe paccuppannacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti.

2. Kathaṃ lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe paccuppannacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe uppādhāhipateyyaṃ cittaṃ ñāṇassa hetu paccayo ca, taṃ-

¹ tena hi acittena ca ñāṇena ca acittako, M.; cittanañ ca ñāṇena cittako, S.

² kammassakatacittena, M.; kammassakatacittena, K.

³ S. S₂. M. omit na.

sampayuttaṃ cittaṃ nirodhagocaraṃ; dassanādhipateyyaṃ ñāṇaṃ cittassa hetu paccayo ca, taṃ-sampayuttaṃ ñāṇaṃ nirodhagocaraṃ. Evaṃ lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe pac-cuppannacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti.

3. Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; lokut-taramaggakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditṭhi abhi-ropanābhisamayo sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahābhisamayo sammāvācā, samutṭhānābhisamayo sammākammanto, vodānābhisamayo sammā-ājīvo, paggaḥābhisamayo sam-māvāyāmo, upatṭhānābhisamayo sammāsati, avikkhepā-bhisamayo sammāsamādhī; upatṭhānābhisamayo sati-saṃbojjaṅgo . . . pe . . . paṭisaṅkhānābhisamayo¹ upekkhāsaṃbojjaṅgo; assaddhiye akampiyābhisamayo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyābhisamayo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyābhisamayo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akam-piyābhisamayo samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyābhisa-mayo paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhābhisamayo saddhindriyaṃ, paggaḥābhisamayo viriyindriyaṃ, upatṭhānābhisamayo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepābhisamayo samādhindriyaṃ, das-sanābhisamayo paññindriyaṃ. Ādhipateyyatṭhena in-driyābhisamayo, akampiyatṭhena balābhisamayo, niyyān-atṭhena bojjaṅgābhisamayo, hetutṭhena maggābhisa-mayo, upatṭhānatṭhena satipatṭhānābhisamayo, padahan-atṭhena sammappadhānābhisamayo, ijjhanatṭhena iddhi-pādābhisamayo, tathatṭhena saccābhisamayo; avikkhep-atṭhena samathābhisamayo, anupassanatṭhena vipassanā-bhisamayo, ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanābhisamayo, anativattanatṭhena yuganandhābhisamayo; saṃvaratṭhena silavisuddhi abhisamayo, avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhi abhisamayo, dassanatṭhena ditṭhivisuddhi abhisamayo; muttatṭhena adhimokkhābhisamayo, pativedhatṭhena vijjābhisamayo, pariccāgatṭhena vimutti abhisamayo, samucchedatṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ abhisamayo. Chando mūlatṭhena abhisamayo, manasikāro samutṭhānatṭhena abhisamayo, phasso samodhānatṭhena abhisamayo, vedanā samosaraṇatṭhena abhisamayo, samādhī pamukkatṭhena

¹ paṭisaṅkhārābhisamayo, M.

abhisamayo, sati ādhipateyyatthena abhisamayo, paññā taduttaratthena abhisamayo, vimutti sārattthena abhisamayo, amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthena abhisamayo.

4. Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sotāpat-timaggakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi . . . pe . . . amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthena abhisamayo.

Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sotāpatti-phalakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi . . . pe . . . paṭipassaddhatthena anuppāde ñāṇam abhisamayo. Chando mūlatthena abhisamayo . . . pe . . . amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthena abhisamayo.

Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sakadā-gāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphallakkhaṇe, anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe, anāgāmiphallakkhaṇe, Arahattamaggakkhaṇe, Arahattaphallakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi, abhiropanābhisamayo sammāsāṅkappo . . . pe . . . paṭipassaddhatthena anuppāde ñāṇam abhisamayo. Chando mūlatthena abhisamayo . . . pe . . . amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthena abhisamayo.

Svāyam¹ atīte kilese pajahati, anāgate kilese pajahati, paccuppane kilese pajahati.

5. 'Atīte kilese pajahatīti.' Hañci atīte kilese pajahati, tena hi khīṇam khepeti, niruddham nirodheti, vigataṁ vigameti, atthaṅgataṁ atthaṅgameti; atītaṁ yaṁ n'atthi, taṁ pajahatīti. Na atīte kilese pajahatīti.

'Anāgate kilese pajahatīti.' Hañci anāgate kilese pajahati, tena hi ajātaṁ pajahati, anibbattaṁ pajahati, anuppannaṁ pajahati, apātubhūtaṁ pajahati; anāgataṁ yaṁ n'atthi, taṁ pajahatīti. Na anāgate kilese pajahatīti.

'Paccuppane kilese pajahatīti.' Hañci paccuppane kilese pajahati, tena hi ratto rāgaṁ pajahati, dutṭho dosaṁ pajahati, mūlho mohaṁ pajahati, vinibandho mānaṁ pajahati, parāmatṭho ditṭhiṁ pajahati, avikkhepagato uddhaccaṁ pajahati, anitṭhaṅgato vicikicchāṁ pajahati, thāmagato anusayaṁ pajahati, kaṇhasukkadhammā yu-

¹ yvāyam, M.; yāsam, S.; yāyam, S₂.

ganandhā pavattanti,¹ saṁkilesikā² maggabhāvanā hotiti. Na atīte kilese pajahati, na anāgate kilese pajahati, na paccuppanne kilese pajahatīti.

6. Hañci na atīte kilese pajahati, na anāgate kilese pajahati, na paccuppanne kilese pajahati, tena hi n'atthi maggabhāvanā, n'atthi phalasacchikiriya, n'atthi kilesappahānaṁ,³ n'atthi dhammābhisamayo ti? Na hi;⁴ atthi maggabhāvanā, atthi phalasacchikiriya, atthi kilesappahānaṁ, atthi dhammābhisamayo. Yathā kathaṁ viya?

Seyyathāpi⁵ taruṇo rukkho ajātaphalo, tam enaṁ puriso mūlaṁ chindeyya; ye⁶ tassa rukkhassa ajātaphalā te⁷ ajātā yeva na jāyanti, anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti: evamevaṁ uppādo hetu uppādo paccayo kilesānaṁ nibbattiya, uppāde ādinavaṁ disvā anuppāde cittaṁ pakkhandati; anuppāde cittassa pakkhandanattā⁸ ye uppāda-paccayā kilesā nibbatteyyuṁ, te ajātā yeva na jāyanti,⁹ anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti. Evaṁ hetunirodhā dukkhanirodho, pavattaṁ hetu¹⁰ nimittaṁ hetu¹⁰ āyuhānaṁ hetu āyuhānaṁ paccayo kilesānaṁ nibbattiya, āyuhane ādinavaṁ disvā anāyuhane cittaṁ pakkhandati; anāyuhane cittassa pakkhandanattā ye āyuhānapaccayā kilesā nibbatteyyuṁ, te ajātā yeva na jāyanti, anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti. Evaṁ hetunirodhā dukkhanirodho. Evaṁ atthi maggabhāvanā, atthi maggasacchikiriya, atthi kilesappahānaṁ, atthi dhammābhisamayo ti.

Abhisamayakathā niṭṭhitā.

¹ samavattanti, M.; vattanti, S. S₂.

² taṁ- saṁkilesikā, K.

³ kilese pahānaṁ, M.

⁴ S. S₂. M. omit na hi.

⁵ yathā pi, K.

⁶ yena, S. S₂. M.

⁷ tena, M; K. omits.

⁸ pakkhanddhattā, S. S₂. M.

⁹ santi, M.

¹⁰ pavattahetu nimittahetu, K.

III

IV. PAÑÑĀVAGGE VIREKAKATHĀ

PARIPUṆṆANIDĀNAṀ¹

1. SEYYATHĀPI Bhikkhave ye keci bahulakaraṇīyā² kam-mantā kayiranti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhāya evam ete bahulakaraṇīyā³ kammantā kayiranti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaroti.

2. Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaroti? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāga-nissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, sammāsaṅ-kappaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvācaṃ sammākammantaṃ sammā-ājīvaṃ sammāvāyāmaṃ sammāsatīṃ sammāsama-dhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanis-sitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Evaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya [ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaroti.

Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye p' ime bijagāma-bhūtagāma⁴ vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhāya]⁵ evam ete bijagāma-bhū-tagāma vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya

¹ Sāvattthinidānaṃ, K.

² balakaraṇīyā, M. and K., which gives bahulakaraṇīyā and bahukaraṇīyā as v.l.

³ bahulakiriya, S. S₂.

⁴ vijagāma°, K.

⁵ The words in [] are omitted by S. S₂. M.

ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvento ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulīkaronto vuḍḍhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu.

3. Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvento ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulīkaronto vuḍḍhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, sammāsaṅkappaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvācaṃ sammākammantaṃ sammā-ājīvaṃ sammāvāyāmaṃ sammāsatīṃ sammāsamādhīṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā, sammāsaṅkappassa . . . pe . . . sammāvācāya sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatiyā sammāsamādhissa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā.

4. Sammādiṭṭhiyā katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadanṅaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippassaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanṅaviveko ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmimaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā ime pañca vivekā. Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhitṭhitaṃ.

5. Sammādiṭṭhiyā katame pañca virāgā? Vikkhambhanavirāgo tadanṅavirāgo samucchedavirāgo paṭippassaddhivirāgo nissaraṇavirāgo. Vikkhambhanavirāgo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanṅavirāgo ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavirāgo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmimaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivirāgo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavirāgo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā ime pañca virāgā. Imesu pañcasu virāgesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhitṭhitaṃ.

6. Sammāditthiyā katame pañca nirodhā? Vikkhambhananirodho tadaniganirodho samucchedanirodho paṭippasaddhinirodho nissaraṇanirodho. Vikkhambhananirodho ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaniganirodho ca ditthigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedanirodho ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippasaddhinirodho ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇanirodho ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāditthiyā ime pañca nirodhā. Imesu pañcasu nirodhesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svāditthitaṃ.

7. Sammāditthiyā katame pañca vossaggā? Vikkhambhanavossaggo tadanigavossaggo samucchedavossaggo paṭippasaddhivossaggo nissaraṇavossaggo. Vikkhambhana-vossaggo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanigavossaggo ca ditthigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavossaggo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippasaddhivossaggo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavossaggo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāditthiyā ime pañca vossaggā. Imesu pañcasu vossaggesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svāditthitaṃ.

Sammāditthiyā ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā¹.

8. Sammāsaṅkappassa . . . pe . . . sammāvācāya . . . pe . . . sammākammantassa. . . pe . . . sammā-ājīvassa . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmassa . . . pe . . . sammā-satiyā . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhissa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadanigaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippasaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanigaviveko ca ditthigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippasaddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamā-

¹ There is no account of the twelve *nissayā* either here or in Section 11, as might be expected.

dhissa ime pañca vivekā. Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhittitaṃ.

9. Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca virāgā? Vikkhambhanavirāgo tadanigavirāgo samucchedavirāgo paṭippassaddhivirāgo nissaraṇavirāgo. Vikkhambhanavirāgo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanigavirāgo ca ditṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavirāgo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivirāgo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavirāgo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca virāgā. Imesu pañcasu virāgesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhittitaṃ.

10. Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca nirodhā? Vikkhambhananirodho tadaniganirodho samucchedanirodho paṭippassaddhinirodho nissaraṇanirodho. Vikkhambhananirodho ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaniganirodho ca ditṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedanirodho ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhinirodho ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇanirodho ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca nirodhā. Imesu pañcasu nirodhesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhittitaṃ.

11. Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca vossaggā? Vikkhambhanavossaggo tadanigavossaggo samucchedavossaggo paṭippassaddhivossaggo nissaraṇavossaggo. Vikkhambhanavossaggo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanigavossaggo ca ditṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavossaggo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivossaggo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavossaggo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca vossaggā. Imesu pañcasu vossaggesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhittitaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā.

12. Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye keci bahulakaraṇīyā kammantā kayiranti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ paṭittṭhāya evaṃ ete bahulakaraṇīyā kammantā kayiranti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle

patitṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti, satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti . . . pe . . . satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu . . . pe . . . pañca balāni bhāveti, pañca balāni bahulīkaroti . . . pe . . . pañca balāni bhāvento pañca balāni bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu . . . pe . . . pañc' indriyāni bhāveti, pañc' indriyāni bahulīkaroti . . . pe . . . Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye keci¹ bijagāmbhūtagāmā vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti sabbe te paṭhavīṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhāya evam ete bijagāmbhūtagāmā vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya pañc' indriyāni bhāvento pañc' indriyāni bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu.

13. Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya pañc' indriyāni bhāvento pañc' indriyāni bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . satindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Saddhindriyassa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā . . . pe . . . viriyindriyassa . . . pe . . . satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā.

14. Saddhindriyassa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadaṅgaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippasaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgaviveko ca ditṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samāhiṃ bhāvayato, samucchedaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmiṃmaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippasaddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Saddhindriyassa ime pañca vivekā.

¹ S. S₂. M. insert *me* after *ye keci*.

Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhiṭṭhitam . . . pe . . . Saddhindriyassa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā. Viriyindriyassa . . . pe . . . satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadanāgaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippassaddhiviveko nissaranaviveko . . . pe . . . Paññindriyassa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā ti.

Vivekakathā niṭṭhitā.

III

V. PAÑÑĀVAGGE CARIYĀKATHĀ

1. 'CARIYĀ' ti. Attha cariyāyo : iriyāpathacariyā āyatana-cariyā saticariyā samādhicariyā ñāṇacariyā maggacariyā patticariyā lokatthacariyā.¹

'Iriyāpathacariyā' ti. Catūsu iriyāpathesu. 'Āyatana-cariyā' ti. Chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu. 'Saticariyā' ti. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu. 'Samādhicariyā' ti. Catūsu jhānesu. 'Ñāṇacariyā' ti. Catūsu ariyasaccesu. 'Maggacariyā' ti. Catūsu ariyamaggesu. 'Patticariyā' ti. Catūsu sāmāññaphalesu. 'Lokatthacariyā' ti. Tathā-gatesu Arahantesu Sammāsambuddhesu padeso² Paccekabuddhesu padeso³ sāvakesu. Iriyāpathacariyā ca paṇidhi-sampannānaṃ, āyatanacariyā ca indriyesu guttadvārānaṃ, saticariyā ca appamādavihārīnaṃ, samādhicariyā ca adhi-cittamanuyuttānaṃ, ñāṇacariyā ca buddhisampannānaṃ, maggacariyā ca sammāpaṭipannānaṃ, patticariyā ca adhi-gataphalānaṃ, lokatthacariyā⁴ ca Tathāgatānaṃ Arahantānaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ padeso⁵ Paccakasambuddhānaṃ, padeso sāvakānaṃ. Imā attha cariyāyo.

2. Aparā pi attha cariyāyo : adhimuccanto saddhāya carati, paggaṇhanto viriyena carati, upatṭhāpento satiyā carati, avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā carati, pajānanto paññāya⁶ carati, vijānanto viññāṇena⁷ carati, 'evaṃ paṭipanno visesaṃ adhigacchatīti' visesacariyāya carati, 'evaṃ

¹ lokuttaracariyā, S. S₂.

² padese, M.; padesā, S. S₂.

³ S. S₂. omit.

⁴ lokattacariyā, S. S₂.

⁵ padeso, S. S₂.

⁶ pajānanto bodhañcane, S.; pajānanto bodhaṃ cane, S₂., both omitting the next four words.

⁷ viññāṇacariyāya, M.

paṭipannassa kusalā dhammā āyāpentīti' āyatanacariyāya carati. Imā aṭṭha cariyāyo.

3. Aparā pi aṭṭha cariyāyo: dassanacariyā ca sammā-ditṭhiyā, abhiropanacariyā ca sammāsaṅkappassa, pariggahacariyā ca sammāvācāya, samuṭṭhānacariyā ca sammā-kammantassa, vodānacariyā ca sammā-ājīvassa, paggahacariyā ca sammāvāyāmassa, upaṭṭhānacariyā ca sammā-satiyā, avikkhepacariyā ca sammāsamādhissa. Imā aṭṭha cariyāyo ti.

Cariyākathā samattā.

III

VI. PAÑÑĀVAGGE PĀṬIHĀRIYAKATHĀ

1. Tīṇ' imāni Bhikkhave pāṭihāriyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.¹

Katamañ ca Bhikkhave iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Bhikkhave ekacco anakaviditaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti : eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti ; āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ . . pe . . . yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti. Idaṃ vuccati Bhikkhave iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca Bhikkhave ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Bhikkhave ekacco nimittena ādisati² 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ' ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'eva³ kho nimittena ādisati, api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ' ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati ; api ca kho vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavicārasaddaṃ⁴ sutvā ādisati 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ' ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, na vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavicārasad-

¹ anusāsana°, S. ; anusāsana°, S₂.

² ādisati, S. M.

³ na so ca kho, S. S₂.

⁴ vitakkavippāra°, M. ; vitakkavittāra°, S. ; vitakka-vippāra°, S₂.

daṃ¹ sutvā ādisati; api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiṃ samāpānassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti 'yathā imassa bhoṭo manosaṅkhārā paṇihitā, tathā² imassa cittassa anantarā; amukaṃ nāma³ vitakkaṃ vitakessatīti.'⁴ So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idaṃ vuccati Bhikkhave ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca Bhikkhave anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco evaṃ anusāsati 'evaṃ vitakketha, mā evaṃ vitakkayittha; evaṃ manasi karoṭha, mā evaṃ manasā karittha⁵; idaṃ pajahatha, idaṃ upasampajja viharathāti.' Idaṃ vuccati Bhikkhave anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave tīṇi pāṭihāriyāni.

4. 'Nekkhammaṃ ijjhatīti' iddhi, 'kāmacchandaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena nekkhammena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'taṃ kho pana nekkhammaṃ evaṃ āsevitabbaṃ evaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ evaṃ bahulikātabbaṃ evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatthāpetabbā' ti anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Abyāpādo ijjhatīti' iddhi, 'byāpādaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena abyāpādena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'so kho pana abyāpādo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulikātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatthāpetabbā' ti anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Ālokasaññā ijjhatīti' iddhi, 'thīnamiddhaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tāya ālokasaññāya samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'sā kho pana ālokasaññā evaṃ āsevitabbā evaṃ bhāvetabbā evaṃ bahulikātabbā evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatthāpetabbā' ti anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Avikkhepo ijjhatīti' iddhi, 'uddhaccaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena avikkhepena samannāgatā, sabbe te

¹ vitakkavipphāra°, M.; vitakkavicāra°, S. S₂.

² yathā, M. S₂; yasathā, S.

³ amunnāma, K.

⁴ vitakkayissatīti, M. S. S₂.

⁵ manasākattha, M.; manasikārotaṃ, S. S₂.

visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'so kho pana avikkhepo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulikātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatṭhāpetabbā' ti anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ . . . pe . . .

'Arahattamaggo ijjatīti' iddhi, 'sabbakilese paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena Arahattamaggena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'so kho pana Arahattamaggo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulikātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatṭhāpetabbā' ti anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Nekkhammaṃ ijjatīti' iddhi, kāmaccandaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; yā ca iddhi yaṇ ca pāṭihāriyaṃ, idaṃ vuccati iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ. 'Abyāpādo ijjatīti' iddhi, 'byāpādaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ, yā ca iddhi yaṇ ca pāṭihāriyaṃ, idaṃ vuccati iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ. 'Ālokaññaṃ ijjatīti' iddhi, 'thīnamiddhaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggo ijjatīti' iddhi, sabbakilese paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; yā ca iddhi yaṇ ca pāṭihāriyaṃ, idaṃ vuccati iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ' ti.

Pāṭihāriyakathā niṭṭhitā.

III

VII. PAÑÑĀVAGGE SAMASĪSAKATHĀ

1. SABBADHAMMANAṃ sammāsamucchede nirodhe ca anupatthānatāpaññā samasīsatthe ñāṇaṃ.

‘Sabbadhammanan’ ti. Pañcakkhandhā, dvādas’ āyatanāni, atthārasa dhātuyo ; kusalā dhammā, akusalā dhammā, abyākātā dhammā ; kāmāvacarā dhammā, rūpāvacarā dhammā, arūpāvacarā dhammā, अपरियāpannā dhammā.

‘Sammāsamucchede’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmaccandaṃ sammā samucchindati, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ sammā samucchindati, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ sammā samucchindati, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ sammā samucchindati, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchāṃ sammā samucchindati, ñāṇena avijjāṃ sammā samucchindati, pāmojjena aratīṃ sammā samucchindati, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe sammā samucchindati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese sammā samucchindati.

2. ‘Nirodhe’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmaccandaṃ nirodheti, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ nirodheti, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ nirodheti, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ nirodheti, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchāṃ nirodheti, ñāṇena avijjāṃ nirodheti, pāmojjena aratīṃ nirodheti, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe nirodheti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese nirodheti.

‘Anupatthānatā’ ti. Nekkhammaṃ paṭiladdhassa kāmaccando na upatthāti, abyāpādaṃ paṭiladdhassa byāpādo na upatthāti, ālokasaññāṃ paṭiladdhassa thīnamiddhaṃ na upatthāti, avikkhepaṃ paṭiladdhassa uddhaccaṃ na upatthāti, dhammavavatthānaṃ paṭiladdhassa vicikicchā na upatthāti, ñāṇaṃ paṭiladdhassa avijjā na upatthāti, pāmojjaṃ paṭiladdhassa aratī na upatthāti, paṭhamajjhānaṃ

paṭiladdhassa nīvaraṇā na upatṭhanti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggaṃ paṭiladdhassa sabbakilesā na upatṭhanti.

3. 'Saman' ti. Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ samaṃ, byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo samaṃ, thīnamiddhassa pahīnattā ālokasaññā samaṃ, uddhaccassa pahīnattā avikkhepo samaṃ, vicikicchāya pahīnattā dhammavavatthānaṃ samaṃ, avijjāya pahīnattā ñāṇaṃ samaṃ, aratiyā pahīnattā pāmojjaṃ samaṃ, nīvaraṇānaṃ pahīnattā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo samaṃ.

'Sīsan' ti. Terasa sīsāni: palibodhasīsaṃ ca taṇhā, vinibandhasīsaṃ¹ ca māno, parāmāsasīsaṃ ca diṭṭhi, vikkhepasīsaṃ ca uddhaccaṃ, kilesasīsaṃ ca avijjā; adhimokkhasīsaṃ ca saddhā, paggahasīsaṃ ca viriyaṃ, upatṭhānasīsaṃ ca sati, avikkhepasīsaṃ ca samādhi, dassanasīsaṃ ca paññā; pavattasīsaṃ ca jīvitindriyaṃ, gocarasīsaṃ ca vimokkho, saṅkhārasīsaṃ ca nirodho ti.

Samasīsakathā niṭṭhitā.

¹ bandhanasīsaṃ ca, K.

III

VIII. PAÑÑĀVAGGE SATIPAṬṬHĀNAKATHĀ

1. CATTĀRO 'me Bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā. Katame cattāro? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā viññeyya loke abhiññhādomanassam; vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā viññeyya loke abhiññhādomanassam. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.

2. Kathaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco paṭhavikāyaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandiṃ pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi kāyaṃ anupassati. Kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ kāyaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati —kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā.

'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

Idh' ekacco āpokāyaṃ tejokāyaṃ vāyokāyaṃ kesakāyaṃ lomakāyaṃ chavikāyaṃ cammakāyaṃ maṃsakāyaṃ rudhirakāyaṃ¹ nahārukāyaṃ atṭhikāyaṃ atṭhimiñjakāyaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no

¹ K. omits rudhirakāyaṃ.

sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodhetti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto nīcassaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaṇṇaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaṇṇaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandinaṃ pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi kāyaṃ anupassati. Kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ kāyaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. Bhāvanā ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

3. Kathaṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco sukhaṃ vedanaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto nīcassaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi vedanaṃ anupassati. Vedanā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ vedanaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—vedanāsu vedanānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā.

'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā. Idh' ekacco dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ, cakkhusamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ, sotasaṃphassajaṃ vedanaṃ, ghāṇasaṃphassajaṃ vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi vedanaṃ anupassati. Vedanā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ vedanaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—vedanāsu vedanānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati.

4. Kathaṃ citte cittānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco sarāgaṃ cittaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . pe . . . paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto nīcassaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ

pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi cittaṃ anupassati. Cittaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ cittaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—citte cittānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Idh' ekacco vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ, sadosaṃ cittaṃ, vītadosaṃ cittaṃ, samohaṃ cittaṃ, vītamohaṃ cittaṃ, saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ, vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ, mahaggataṃ cittaṃ, amahaggataṃ cittaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ, anuttaraṃ cittaṃ, samāhitam cittaṃ, asamāhitam cittaṃ, vimuttaṃ cittaṃ, avimuttaṃ cittaṃ, cakkhaviññāṇaṃ, sotaviññāṇaṃ, ghānaviññāṇaṃ, jivhāviññāṇaṃ, kāyaviññāṇaṃ, manoviññāṇaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi cittaṃ anupassati. Cittaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ cittaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—citte cittānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā. Evaṃ citte cittānupassī viharati.

5. Kathaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco ṭhapetvā kāyaṃ¹ ṭhapetvā vedanaṃ ṭhapetvā cittaṃ tadavasese dhamme aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandiṃ pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi dhamme anupassati. Dhammā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena te dhamme anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—dhammesu dhammānupassanā satipaṭṭhāna-

¹ S. S₂. M. omit ṭhapetvā kāyaṃ.

bhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā : tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe. Evaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatīti.

Satipaṭṭhānakathā niṭṭhitā.

III

IX. PAÑÑĀVAGGE VIPASSANĀKATHĀ

1. EVAM me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhu āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo' ti. 'Bhaddante' ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca. 'So¹ vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci² saṅkhāraṃ niccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāre aniccatō samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

2. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vij-

¹ K. begins Sāvattthiparipunnānidānam . . . pe . . .
 'So vata Bhikkhave,' etc.

² Kiñci, S. S₂. M.

jati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāre dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

3. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci dhammaṃ attato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci dhammaṃ anattato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

4. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

5. Katih' ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati? Katih' ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati? Cattārīsāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, cattārīsāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

Katamehi cattārīsāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati? Katamehi cattārīsāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati?

Pañcakkhandhe aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato salato aghato ābādhato parato palokato itito upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhaṅgato adhuvato atāṇato alenato asaraṇato rittato tucchato suññato anattato ādīnavato vipariṇāmadhammato asārakato aghamūlato vadhakato vibhavato sāsavato saṅkhatato mārāmisato jātiddhammato jarāddhammato byādhihiddhammato maraṇadhammato soka-dhammato paridevadhammato upāyāsadhammato saṅkilesi-kadhammato.

Pañcakkhandhe aniccato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho niccaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe dukkhato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho sukhaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe rogato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ārogyaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe gaṇḍato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho agaṇḍaṃ¹ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe salato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho nisallaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aghato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anagho nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe ābādhato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anābādho

¹ nigāṇḍo, K., with agaṇḍaṃ as v.l.

nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe parato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho aparapaccayaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe palokato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho apaloka-dhammo nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe itito passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anītikaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upaddavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupaddavaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe bhayato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho abhayaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upasaggato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupasaggaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe calato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho acalaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhande pabhaṅgato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho apabhaṅgaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe adhuvato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho dhuvaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe atāṇato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho tāṇaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhande aleṇato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho leṇaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe asaraṇato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho saraṇaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe rittato passanto

anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho arittāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe tucchato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho atucchāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe suññato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho paramasuññaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe anattato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho paramatthaṃ¹ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe ādīnavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anādīnaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vipariṇāmadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avipariṇāmadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe asārakato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho sāraṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aghamūlato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anaghamūlaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vadhakato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avadhakaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vibhavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avibhavaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sāsavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anāsavaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe saṅkhatato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asaṅkhatāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto samm-

¹ paramattaṃ, M. ; parāmatṭhaṃ, K.

attaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe mārāmisato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho nirāmisāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe jātīdhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ajātaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe jarādhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ajaraṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe byādhidhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho abyādhi¹ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe maraṇadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho amataṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sokadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asokaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe paridevādhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho aparidevaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upāyāsadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupāyāsaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe saṅkilesikadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

6. 'Aniccato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Dukkhato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Rogato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Gaṇḍato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Sallato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Aghato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Abādhato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Parato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Palo-kato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Ītito' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Upadavvato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Bhayato' ti: duk-

¹ abyādhidhammaṃ, K.

khānupassanā. ‘Upasaggato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Calato’ ti: aniccānupassanā. ‘Pabhaṅgato’ ti: aniccānupassanā. ‘Adhuvato’ ti: aniccānupassanā. ‘Atāṇato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Aḷenato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Asaraṇato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Rittato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Tucchato’ ti: anattānupassanā. ‘Suññato’ ti: anattānupassanā. ‘Anattato’ ti: anattānupassanā. ‘Adinavato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Vipariṇāmadhammato’ ti: aniccānupassanā. ‘Asārakato’ ti: anattānupassanā. ‘Aghamūlato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Vadhakato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Vibhavato’ ti: aniccānupassanā. ‘Sāsavato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Saṅkhatato’ ti: aniccānupassanā. ‘Mārāmisato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Jātidhammato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Jarādhammato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Byādhidhammato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Marānadhammato’ ti: aniccānupassanā. ‘Sokadhammato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Paridevadhammato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Upāyāsadhammato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā. ‘Saṅkilesikadhammato’ ti: dukkhānupassanā.

Imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

Imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhantaṃ imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamantaṃ kati aniccānupassanā, kati dukkhānupassanā, kati anattānupassanā?

Pañcaviṣati anattānupassanā paññāsaṃ aniccānupassanā Satam pañcaviṣatiṃ c’eva yāni dukkhe pavuccare ti.

Vipassanākathā niṭṭhitā.

III

X. PAÑÑĀVAGGE MĀTIKAKATHĀ

1. Nicchāto muccatīti vimokkho,¹ vijjāvimutti, adhisīlaṃ adhicittaṃ adhipaññā, passaddhi, ñāṇaṃ, dassanaṃ, visuddhi,² nekkhammaṃ, nissaraṇaṃ, paviveko, vossaggo, cariyā, jhānavimokkho, bhāvanā, adhiṭṭhānaṃ, jīvaṃ.

‘Nicchāto’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmacchandato nicchāto, abyāpādena byāpādato nicchāto . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇehi nicchāto . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesehi nicchāto muccatīti.³

‘Vimokkho’ ti.³ ‘Nekkhammena kāmacchandato muccatīti’ vimokkho, ‘abyāpādena byāpādato muccatīti’ vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇehi muccatīti’ vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggena sabbakilesehi muccatīti’ vimokkho.

‘Vijjāvimuttīti.’ ‘Nekkhammaṃ vijjatīti’ vijjā, ‘kāmacchandato muccatīti’ vimutti, ‘vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti’ vijjāvimutti; ‘abyāpādo vijjatīti’ vijjā, ‘byāpādato muccatīti’ vimutti, ‘vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti’ vijjāvimutti . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggo vijjatīti’ vijjā, ‘sabbakilesehi muccatīti’ vimutti, ‘vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti’ vijjāvimutti.

2. ‘Adhisīlaṃ adhicittaṃ adhipaññā’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena silavisuddhi, avikkhepaṭṭhena citta-visuddhi, dassanaṭṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi. Yo tattha saṃvaraṭṭho, ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā; yo tattha avikkhepaṭṭho, ayaṃ adhicittasikkhā; yo tattha dassanaṭṭho,

¹ nicchāto mokkho vimokkho, M.; niccato vimuttīti vimokkho, S. S₂., and K. as v.l. from text.

² suddhi, K.

³ sabbakilesehi nicchāto. ‘Mokkho vimokkho’ ti, M.

ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā. Abyāpādena byāpādaṃ saṃ-
varatṭhena sīlavisuddhi . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena
sabbakilese saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi, avikkhepatṭhena
cittavisuddhi, dassanatṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi. Yo tattha
saṃvaratṭho, ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā; yo tattha avikkhepatṭho,
ayaṃ adhiccittasikkhā; yo tattha dassanatṭho, ayaṃ adhi-
paññāsikkhā.

3. 'Passaddhīti.' Nekhammena kāmacchandaṃ paṭip-
passambheti, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ paṭippassambheti
. . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese paṭippassam-
bheti.

'Nāṇaṃ' ti. Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ
ñātatṭhena ñāṇaṃ, byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo ñātaṭ-
ṭhena ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā
Arahattamaggo ñātatṭhena ñāṇaṃ.

'Dassanaṃ' ti. Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ
diṭṭhattā dassanaṃ, byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo diṭ-
ṭhattā dassanaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā
Arahattamaggo diṭṭhattā dassanaṃ.

'Visuddhīti.' Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammena
visujjhati, byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādena visujjhati . . .
pe . . . sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggena visuj-
jhati.

4. 'Nekkhammaṃ' ti. Kāmānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadi-
daṃ nekkhammaṃ; rūpānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ
āruppaṃ: yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭi-
casamuppannaṃ nirodho tassa nekkhammaṃ. Byāpādassa
abyāpādo nekkhammaṃ, thīnamiddhassa ālokasaññā nek-
khammaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ Arahattamaggo
nekkhammaṃ.

'Nissaraṇaṃ' ti. Kāmānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ
nekkhammaṃ; rūpānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ ārup-
paṃ: yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasam-
uppannaṃ nirodho tassa nissaraṇaṃ. Kāmacchandassa
nekkhammaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, byāpādassa abyāpādo nissara-
ṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ Arahattamaggo nis-
saraṇaṃ.

'Paviveko' ti. Kāmacchandassa nekkhammaṃ pavi-

veko, byāpādassa abyāpādo paviveko . . . pe . . . sabbakile-sānaṃ Arahattamaggo paviveko.

‘Vossaggo’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ vossajjati, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ vossajjati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese vossajjati.

‘Cariyā’ ti. Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammena carati, byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādena carati . . . pe . . . sabbakilese pajahanto Arhattamaggena carati.

‘Jhānavimokkho’ ti. ‘Nekkhammaṃ jhāyatitī’¹ jhānaṃ, ‘kāmacchandaṃ jhāpetitī’ jhānaṃ; ‘jhāyanto muccatitī’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatitī’ jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantitī dhammā jhāpentitī kilese jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti’ jhānavimokkho. ‘Abyāpādo jhāyatitī’ jhānaṃ, ‘byāpādaṃ jhāpetitī’ jhānaṃ; ‘ālokañña jhāyatitī’ jhānaṃ, thīnamiddhaṃ jhāpetitī’ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggo jhāyatitī’ jhānaṃ, ‘sabbakilese jhāpetitī’ jhānaṃ; ‘jhāyanto muccatitī’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatitī’ jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantitī dhammā jhāpentitī kilese jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti’ jhānavimokkho.

5. ‘Bhāvanā adhiṭṭhānaṃ jīvitānaṃ’ ti. ‘Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammaṃ bhāvetitī’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘nekkhammayasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti’ adhiṭṭhānasampanno, ‘svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno samaṃ jīvati no visamaṃ, sammā jīvati no micchā, visuddhaṃ jīvati no kiliṭṭhaṃ’ ti ājīvasampanno. Svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno yaṃ ñādaṃ eva parisāṃ upasaṅkamati, yadi khattiya-parisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi so bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno. ‘Byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādaṃ bhāvetitī’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘thīnamiddhaṃ pajahanto ālokaññaṃ bhāvetitī’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘uddhaccaṃ pajahanto avikkhepaṃ bhāvetitī’ bhāvanāsampanno, vicikicchāṃ pajahanto dhammavavattānaṃ bhāvetitī’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘avijjāṃ pajahanto ñāṇaṃ bhā-

¹ ‘jāyatitī,’ K. always.

vetīti' bhāvanāsampanno, 'aratim pajahanto pāmojjaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanāsampanno, 'nīvaraṇaṃ pajahanto paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanāsampanno . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggam bhāvetīti' bhāvanāsampanno, 'Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānasampanno, 'svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno samaṃ jīvati no visamaṃ, sammā jīvati no micchā, visuddhaṃ jīvati no kiliṭṭhaṃ' ti ājīvasampanno. Svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno yaṃ ñad eva parisāṃ upasaṅkamati, yadi khattiyaparisāṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisāṃ yadi gahapati-parisāṃ yadi samaṇaparisāṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi so bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno ti.

Mātikakathā niṭṭhitā.

Tatr' uddānaṃ bhavati :

Ñānaṃ diṭṭhi ānāpānaṃ¹ indriyaṃ vimokkhapañcamaṃ
gatikammaṃ vipallāso maggo maṇḍo² ti te dasa,
yuganadhasaccabojjhaṅgā mettā virāgapañcamā
paṭisambhidā dhammacakkaṃ lokuttarabalasuññato,
paññā iddhi abhisamayo viveko cariyapañcamo³
pātiḥāriyaṃ ca samasīsaṃ ca⁴ sati vipassanamātikā ti.⁵

Paṭisambhidāpakaraṇaṃ samattam.

¹ diṭṭhi ca assaṃ, S. S₂; diṭṭhi ca assāsaṃ, K.

² maṇḍena, K.; māno ti, S.; mano ti, S₂.

³ vivekaṃ cariyena pañcamaṃ, K.

⁴ pātiḥāraṃ samasīsi, M.; paṭisodasamasīti, S.; paṭisodasamasīti, S₂.

⁵ Satipaṭṭhānā vipassanā, S.; satipaṭṭhānavipassanā mātikā ti, S₂; satipaṭṭhānaṃ vipassanā mātikāya ca te dasāti, K.

INDICES

I

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES

(The references are to the volume and page.)

- | | |
|---------------------------------|---|
| Akanitṭhā devā, i., 84 | Tāvatiṃsā devā, ii., 149 |
| Anāthapiṇḍiko, ii., 1, 177, 236 | Tusitā devā, ii., 149 |
| Ākāsaññāyatanūpagā devā, i., 84 | Nimmānaratī devā, ii., 149 |
| Ānando, ii., 92, 177 | Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā, i., 84 |
| Āsipatanam, ii., 147, 149, 159 | Paranimmitavasavattī devā, i., 83; ii., 149 |
| Uttarā upasikā, ii., 212 | Bakkulo, ii., 211 |
| Kakusandho Bodhisatto, ii., 156 | Bārāṇasī, ii., 147, 159 |
| Kassapo Bodhisatto, ii., 156 | Brahmā, ii., 149, 209 |
| Konāgamano Bodhisatto, ii., 156 | Bhūtapālo, ii., 211 |
| Kondañño, ii., 149, 159 | Māro, ii., 149 |
| Kosambi, ii., 92 | Migadāyo, ii., 147, 159 |
| Gotamo Bodhisatto, ii., 156 | Yāmā devā, ii., 149 |
| Ghosītārāmo, ii., 92 | Vipassī Bodhisatto, ii., 156 |
| Cātumahārājikā devā, ii., 149 | Vessabhū Bodhisatto, ii., 156 |
| Cūlapanthako, ii., 207 | Sañjīvo, ii., 212 |
| Jetavanam, ii., 1, 177, 236 | Saṅkicco, ii., 211 |
| | Sāmāvatikā upasikā, ii., 212 |
| | Sāriputto, ii., 125, 212 |
| | Sāvatti, ii., 1, 177, 236 |
| | Sikhī Bodhisatto, ii., 156 |

II

INDEX OF GĀTHĀS

Ajātaṃ ñāpeti jātena, i., 70	Nimittaṃ āvajjamānassa, i., 165
Atitānudhāvanam cittaṃ, i., 165	
Anicce niccasaññino, ii., 80	Paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā, i., 65
Anugacchanā ca assāsaṃ, i., 164	
Ānāpānasati yassa, i., 166	Vatthusāṅkamanā c'eva, i., 58
Uppādaṃ ca pavattaṃ ca, i., 60	Yo bhūtaṃ bhūtato disvā, i., 159
Obhāse c'eva ñāṇe ca, ii., 102	
Kodhano upanāhī ca, i., 160	Samādahitvā yathā ce vipasati, i., 70
Na tassa aditthaṃ idh' atthi kiñci, i., 133, 134; ii., 31	Sāmisāṃ ca nirāmisam, i., 68

CATALOGUED

N^o 6

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.
